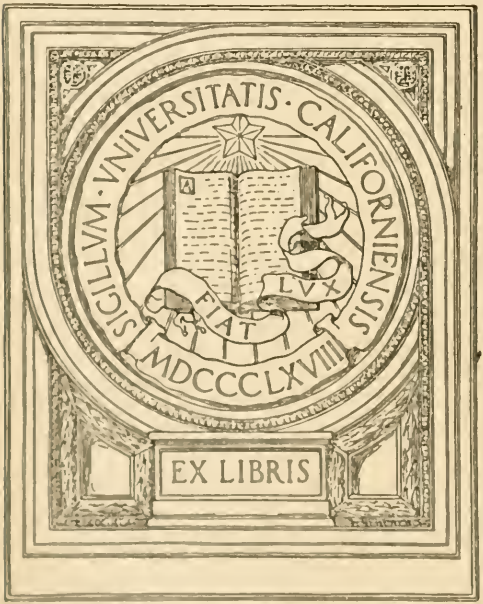
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
AT LOS ANGELES



GIFT OF
Dr. ERNEST C. MOORE

SCOTT AT SMAILHOLME TOWER

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/boyhoodofgreatme00edga

THE

BOYHOOD OF GREAT MEN.

INTENDED AS

AN EXAMPLE TO YOUTH.

Lives of great men all remind us
  We can make our lives sublime,
And, departing, leave behind us
  Footprints on the sands of time;
Footprints, that perhaps another,
  Sailing o'er life's solemn main,
A forlorn and shipwreck'd brother,
  Seeing, shall take heart again.
Let us, then, be up and doing,
  With a heart for any fate;
Still achieving, still pursuing,
  Learn to labor and to wait.

LONGFELLOW.

With Illustrations.

NEW YORK:
HARPER & BROTHERS, PUBLISHERS,
329 & 331 PEARL STREET,
FRANKLIN SQUARE.

SEP 5

CT
107
E23b

PREFACE.

THAT a powerful interest attaches to the boyhood of great men will hardly be denied by any one who has given the slightest attention to the subject. The juvenile exploits, adventures, and aspirations of those who have performed memorable services to their country and their species, led mighty armies into the field, advanced the progress of humanity and civilization, achieved important triumphs in literature and science, or associated their names honorably and indissolubly with some great profession, are matters fraught with instraction to the young, and with interest to all.

The object of the following pages is to place before the reader brief sketches of the early career of those who have fought their way to

215123

eminence and distinction in the various walks of life; and thus to develop in the mind of youth noble tastes and high principles, as well as to encourage, stimulate, and sustain that spirit of industry, which is essential to the attainment of any position worth striving for. Youth is the season of generous emotions, heroic impulses, and high resolves; the career of the boy usually foreshadows that of the man; no day passes without thoughts and experiences which will lead to good or evil, just as they are pondered and profited by; and the importance of directing the attention to laudable pursuits, by actual examples, at an age when the heart and mind are so peculiarly susceptible of lasting impressions, can scarcely be questioned.

The fame, honors, and rewards, consequent upon youthful talent being brought to full and brilliant maturity, depend almost, if not altogether, on the energy and perseverance employed in the struggles of life. In the following sketches there is hardly one instance of a man, however highly gifted and richly endowed by nature, who has risen to a conspicuous

position, and filled a large space in the public eye, without the most assiduous and diligent devotion to his chosen pursuits. It is entirely by painstaking, self-denial, determination, and midnight study, that the men who move the world place themselves in positions that give them the power of performing great and worthy actions; or, as the American poet expresses it—

> "The heights by great men reached and kept,
> Were not attained by sudden flight;
> But they, while their companions slept,
> Were toiling upward in the night."

Indeed, nothing great can be accomplished without arduous exertion and a resolute purpose; but all biography proves that where these are truly and honestly manifested, difficulties yield and fall before the aspirant who is animated by a real sense of duty, and a clear spirit of well-regulated ambition. Those, who have fairly and faithfully exercised these worthy means, have seldom failed, in the long run, to rise to positions of credit, respect, and honor. Moreover, no period of life can be so appropriate as boyhood for laying the foundation of that influence arising from acquired

knowledge and habitual industry. The pleasing dreams of childhood, and the romantic visions of youth, may and will pass away; but the recollections of faculties truly exercised, intellect properly applied, duties nobly performed, and great thoughts terminating in noble deeds, impart a satisfaction to the mind, which neither length of days nor the cares of the world can efface.

A work intended to incite youth to industry and goodness can require no apology, except for the imperfect manner in which it is executed; and the writer of these pages is too well aware that these imperfections are neither so few nor far between as could be wished

CONTENTS

I.

Poets.

SIR WALTER SCOTT 12
POPE 26

II.

Historians.

GIBBON 35
SIR JAMES MACKINTOSH 42

III.

Critics.

DR. JOHNSON 52
LORD JEFFREY 63

IV.

Statesmen.

CANNING 72
WEBSTER 85

V.

Lawyers.

LORD MANSFIELD 99
LORD ELDON 110

VI.

Philanthropists.

WILBERFORCE 123
SIR THOMAS FOWELL BUXTON 133

VII.

Astronomers.

GALILEO 147
FERGUSON 157

VIII.

Natural Philosophers.

SIR ISAAC NEWTON 170
GASSENDI 181
FRANKLIN 186

IX

Mathematicians.

PASCAL 194
D'ALEMBERT 205

X.

Chemists.

CAVENDISH 210
SIR HUMPHRY DAVY 216

XI.

Sailors.

LORD ST. VINCENT 221
NELSON 230

XII.

Soldiers.

DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH 239
BONAPARTE 246

XIII.

Musicians.

HANDEL 259
MOZART 265

XIV.

Painters.

SIR T. LAWRENCE 276
SIR DAVID WILKIE 286

XV.

Sculptors.

CANOVA 304
THORWALDSEN 317

XVI.

Scholars.

SIR WILLIAM JONES 323
DR. ARNOLD 329

XVII.

Divines.

BISHOP KEN 337
DR. PARR 343
DR. CHALMERS 347

XVIII.

Surgeons.

JOHN HUNTER 358
SIR ASTLEY COOPER 363

XIX.

Naturalists.

SIR JOSEPH BANKS 375
AUDUBON 381

LIST OF PLATES.

SCOTT AT SMAILHOLME TOWER.....*Frontispiece.*

CANNING'S MIMIC HOUSE OF COMMONS..... 78

EARLY HOME OF WEBSTER..... 87

RESIDENCE OF WEBSTER AT MARSHFIELD..... 97

FERGUSON'S FIRST ATTEMPTS IN ASTRONOMY..... 162

NAPOLEON'S WARLIKE PREDILECTIONS..... 249

WILKIE'S EARLY STUDIES..... 287

YOUNG CANOVA'S SKILL IN MODELING..... 309

CHALMERS' FIRST SERMON..... 351

ASTLEY COOPER'S DEBUT IN SURGERY..... 367

THE

BOYHOOD OF GREAT MEN.

CHAPTER I.

Poets.

BOYHOOD OF SIR WALTER SCOTT.

THE time-honored saying, that a poet is born, not made, may be quite true so far as it goes; but that he will sing, like the lark, irrespective of the influences to which he is subjected, and the advantage he takes of circumstances, is hardly confirmed by the lives of those who have left the impress of their poetic genius on the mind of a busy world.

It would, perhaps, be impossible to name any poet the story of whose life is more attractive than that of the author of "Marmion," and it would be difficult to mention any period of it more interesting than his boyhood; for it was then that, seated by some

ancient, ruinous fortress, or haunted stream, he imbibed his strong love of legendary lore, and his enthusiastic admiration of picturesque scenery, which were afterward harmoniously combined and displayed in those marvelous works of poetry and romance that charm the imagination, touch the heart, and dazzle the fancy, of every reader.

Fortunately his own magic pen has left an account of his early years, which scarcely any can peruse without regretting its brevity; and it has been explained and illustrated by one who thoroughly understood the "mighty minstrel." From such a storehouse it may not be impossible to gather sufficient materials for a brief, but perhaps not altogether uninstructive sketch.

Sir Walter Scott's father, a most respectable writer to the Signet, derived his descent from the renowned Border family of Harden, the exploits of whose members the great bard loved so well to celebrate and dwell upon. Some ancient traditions might linger around the hearth of the worthy lawyer, but he had not one particle of poetry or romance in his nature. A Presbyterian after the most rigid fashion, the Sabbath was so strictly kept within his walls, that the being allowed to read the "Pilgrim's Progress" was deemed a favor of no trivial kind. Had Scott passed the first few years of his life in his father's house, it is unlikely that there would ever have come out of it a poet, with the soul of a cavalier, who labored as

siduously to restore the Royalist heroes of a bygone age to popular favor, though, in all probability, he would have gained distinction in some other field than that of literature. Dr. Johnson tells us, that the true genius is a mind of large general powers accidentally determined to some particular direction, and, as it happened, an accident which induced a physical infirmity was the cause of Scott's mind, at so early an age, receiving impressions that were ere long reflected in that of the world.

Walter Scott was born on the 15th of August, 1771, at the head of the College Wynd, in Edinburgh, his mother being a daughter of Dr. Rutherford, a Professor of Medicine in the University, who added lively wit and literary ability to his professional accomplishments. The future bard is represented as having been an uncommonly healthy infant. He providentially escaped the extremely perilous guardianship of a consumptive nurse, and showed great signs of health and vigor till he was eighteen months old, when a severe fever brought on that lameness which luckily was not, in the end, such as to mar the symmetry of his noble form, or to embitter for a moment his still nobler mind. However, it caused him to be removed for change of air, under the care of a love-sick maid-servant, who, deeming him the cause of separation from her lover, was, according to her own confession, sorely tempted to cut his throat with her scissors, and bury him in a morass near

Sandie Knowe, "the thatched mansion" of his gray-haired grandsire, whom he has described as—

> "Wise without learning, plain and good,
> And sprung of Scotland's gentler blood."

Hard by stood Smailholme Tower, the scene of his fine ballad, "The Eve of St. John;" and, in the immediate neighborhood, those dismantled baronial castles, mouldering abbeys, and ruined towers, which struck his infant eye, and touched his childish imagination, with a force, the effect of which was felt to his dying day. Here, while living under his grandfather's roof, he dated his consciousness of existence. He speedily became a great favorite with all about the farm, and was rejoiced when carried about in the open air; but particularly enjoyed himself in the company of the old "cow-bailie," who would take him on his shoulders when going to watch his flocks; and Scott delighted to roll about on the grass among the sheep and lambs, for which he entertained a feeling of affection that lasted all his life. He was, some years later, by the kindness of his uncle, transferred to the back of a Shetland pony, which no doubt, he mounted with an anxious desire to imitate the deeds of some of the old forayers, whose memory "tradition's simple tongue" still kept alive in the district. Perhaps the recollection of his own early feelings prompted his description of the heir of Branksome's "childish sport:"

"A fancied moss-trooper, the boy
The truncheon of a spear bestrode,
And round the hall, right merrily,
In mimic foray rode."

He was much fonder of exercise in the open air than of his book; but was soon taught to read by his "Aunt Jenny," who, as well as her aged mother, communicated to him much ancient lore, and lulled him to rest with such old Border-gathering songs as her memory furnished. Different sounds from the rude rhymes thus chanted would, it must be confessed, have found their way to his infant ears had he been brought up by his strict parents. As it was, he learned by heart the ballad of "Hardicanute," much to the annoyance of the venerable clergyman, who found it utterly impossible to enjoy a sober chat with his parishioners, so resolute was young Walter in shouting it forth.

About this period Scott's father was advised to send him to Bath, the waters of which, it was suggested, would be of advantage to his weak limb. Accompanied, therefore, by his aunt, he went to London by sea, visited some of the remarkable places, and then traveled to Bath, where he remained a year. This stay proved of little or no benefit to his health, but must have been highly beneficial in opening up his young mind. He was introduced to all the amusements suitable to his age which the place afforded, and was quite bewitched with the theatre. So deeply, indeed,

was it graven on his memory, that fifty years afterward he described the feelings with which it inspired him, just as if it had been an affair of the previous day. He never recalled his juvenile impressions of the place without a feeling of pleasure, inferior, however, to that expressed at the recollection of being laid among the crags and rocks about his grandsire's homestead, viewing the landscape around with delighted eye, or exclaiming "Bonny!" as the lightning flashed around him. For there it was that, while listening to his relations' stories of the olden times, his mind's eye caught the first glimpse of that past state of society, half military, half pastoral, which he afterward described with so much effect, of those stalwart moss-troopers whose word was "snaffle, spur, and spear;" and of those gallant knights, "dreaded in battle, and loved in hall," who seem to ride along his pages in glittering mail, with waving plumes and lofty crests.

From Bath he went, for a short while, to Edinburgh, and then returned to Sandie Knowe. In his eighth year he was taken for sea-bathing, to the historic village of Prestonpans, where he became intimate with an old military veteran of the name of Dalgetty, who was glad of so ready and eager a listener to his tales of the German wars, in which he had been. That his attention had been of the deepest kind the future fully proved.

Scott now returned to his father's house in Edin-

burgh, and, after a little prepatory training, was sent to the High School, in 1779, where, according to his own account, he was no apt scholar, but "glanced like a meteor from one end of the class to the other." He soon, however, became a great favorite with his schoolfellows, who used to assemble around and admire him, as he told countless stories. It might have been natural for him to betake himself to study, owing to the lameness which appeared to unfit him, in some measure, for the athletic sports of other boys. But, with his characteristic energy and systematic rebellion against circumstances, he set himself to gain renown in the very games for which he might have been considered disqualified; and the valor and prowess of the descendant of "auld Wat," as he prided himself on being, soon became conspicuous in the desperate frays, in which the well-clad champions of George's Square engaged, against the ragged but brave and hardy urchins of the Crosscauseway.

On his class being transferred to Dr. Adam, the rector, Scott came more into notice, and several of his translations in verse from Horace and Virgil were highly thought of. He should have gone direct to college, but his health becoming extremely delicate from rapid growth, he was again consigned to the care of his aunt, who now resided at Kelso, which he calls "the most beautiful, if not the most romantic village in Scotland." Here he awoke to that feeling of pleasure derived from the contemplation of

those natural objects of which he had so fine a perception, and rejoiced over Percy's "Ballads" with heartfelt joy. Sometimes, while poring over them in a huge platanus-tree in the garden, he lost all thought of dinner, usually the chief consideration to a youth with the sharp appetite of thirteen. He states that the first few shillings he possessed were devoted to the purchase of the beloved volumes, and that henceforth his companions, and all who would hearken, were deluged with recitations from their pages. Indeed he had an extraordinary memory, which was always used to good purpose, and ever retained such passages of an author as pleased him. He was particularly fond of Spenser, whose knights and ladies were well calculated to delight his imagination, as they continued to do in his greatest days. The same feelings that led him to luxuriate in the descriptions of the poet made him regard ancient edifices with a peculiar veneration. When living with his father he was accustomed to take long walks into the country to view storied castles or crumbling towers, or any other object of interest, in company with his schoolfellows, over whom, by the firmness of his understanding and the strength of his character, he acquired great influence, long before there appeared the slightest probability of his taking so high a place in the world of letters as that which he so nobly won and gloriously occupies. It has been well said that, in such expeditions, "He peo-

pled his haunts with their ancient heroes. His imagination created a present out of the shadowy past, and in this enchanting but fictitious world, he lived, moved and had his being."

Recalled from his pleasant retreat on the banks of the Tweed, very much to his regret, as may be conceived, Scott returned to Edinburgh, and was sent to college, at which, however, he gave no indications of such talents as were likely to conduct him to extraordinary greatness. Greek, especially, he never would learn; but, in after life, much repented his neglect of it. Again he fell ill, and went once more to Kelso, where he forswore Latin, forgot the little Greek he had acquired, but read every thing that came in his way and was capable of amusing.

In 1785 he entered upon the ordinary apprenticeship of five years in the office of his father, whose chief ambition was to see his son "a well-employed lawyer." He applied himself to his new duties with an industry, stimulated partly by a sincere wish to please his parents, and partly by an anxious desire to secure the fees, without which he could not conveniently have purchased such books as the bent of his mind led him so eagerly to covet, and so highly to prize. He acknowledges, indeed, that he was in the habit of keeping romances and other books in his desk to be read by snatches as an opportunity occurred; but for this it is impossible very highly to censure him, as it is, no doubt, largely practiced by

many who have no such excuse as the man destined to bestow on the land of his birth an imperishable name, and to fill the world with his renown. He confesses to having disliked the drudgery and detested the confinement; and, no doubt, when copying an hundred and twenty pages a day, without food or rest, his fancy must often have strayed to the enchanting spot where the Tweed and Teviot form a junction, or to the well-loved groves of Mertoun, and the dilapidated peel of Ercildoune—scenes early and indelibly stamped on the tablets of his heart, rendered famous by his pen, and the mention of which to the last stirred his finest sympathies.

At this period he formed a romantic and fanciful attachment, the memory of which is said to have haunted him in maturer years. The object of it was a young lady highly connected, and so well provided for in point of fortune, that there was little chance of her father's pride being bowed to consent to her marriage with the young student of law, though the latter for years nourished the hope of an ultimate union. She was afterward married to a gentleman of wealth and character; but so strong was the impression of this dream, that it furnished heroines, gentle, graceful, and attractive, for some of his most interesting and life-like works of fiction. Meantime, in the second year of his apprenticeship, he had been severely affected by the breaking of a blood-vessel, and, being confined to bed, amused himself with his

favorite books, illustrating the battles and sieges of which he read with chess-men, shells, and pebbles, arranged in such a manner as to represent the hostile armies. He had also mirrors so placed in his room as to enable him to watch the troops march to and from their exercise in the neighboring meadows. It was about this time that he met, at the house of a friend, the poet Burns, then being lionized in the Scottish capital, who, for some information in regard to a quotation on a print, rewarded him with a kind look, and the cherished words, "You'll be a man yet, sir!" It would be interesting to know what influence words so full of meaning and encouragement from the bard of the people had on the future of his immortal successor.

About 1790, not much relishing that branch of the legal profession to which his father belonged, Scott resolved, much to the old attorney's satisfaction, to qualify for the Scottish bar. In July, 1792, he assumed the gown; but as he had already a collection of curious old books, rare coins, Highland claymores, with all sorts of antiquities within his reach, and was, in less than three months after being called to the bar, exploring the Border dales in search of ballads, it is almost impossible to think that his heart could ever have been earnestly in his professional pursuits. At all events, it is certain that if he made efforts, they were not, in the highest degree, successful. However, he was appointed Sheriff of Selkirk.

shire, an office which appears to have been particularly acceptable, and brought him to the places noted as the scenes of contests on which his works have conferred an enduring fame. His literary productions, up to this time, had failed to attract that attention which they deserved; but the time was fast approaching when his genius was to burst forth in all its brightness. In 1802 he gave to the world the Border Ballads, which at once excited public interest, and gave him a standing as a man of letters. Circumstances led him to write "The Lay of the Last Minstrel," which, in 1805, placed him in the first rank of original poets, as it well might. Three years after came "Marmion," followed by "The Lady of the Lake." Then, a new luminary arising to attract all eyes, Scott struck into another path. The success of "Waverley" vindicated his prescience, and encouraged him to go on. He poured the vast and hoarded treasures of his great mind and his glowing imagination into the heart of Christendom. Deeply attached, as he undoubtedly was, to his native soil, it was not on it alone that he accomplished his splendid triumphs. In treating of England and France he was equally successful, and a wondering world beheld a true picture of the ancient warriors, and manners and customs of the East held up to their view.

In 1820 Scott was created a baronet. Immense and unprecedented sums were produced by his writings, and up to 1825 no prosperity was like his

Then came reverses, which gave the world a knowledge of the authorship of the magical works they had been perusing, and himself an opportunity of proving all the ardor of his heroic soul, and the resources of his great genius. Throughout life he was actuated by a strong sense of duty; and never was it more resolutely exhibited than in his days of darkness. He was also animated by another feeling, scarcely less powerful with him—a sympathy with the past, so peculiar that few can understand it, and which many have not hesitated to condemn. People will, of course, look upon such matters with very different eyes; but though it may appear strange that a man of supreme intellect, at a time "when princes bowed to his name, and nations thrilled at it," should have felt excessive pride in his remote ancestors having driven the beeves of the English side, and pathetically lamented the impossibility of transporting haystacks over the Border, or in his immediate progenitors having ridden tall, bony steeds, and coursed with lean grayhounds; the fact really is, that it was Scott's feeling on this point, above all others, which, gradually extending to the whole society of past ages, brought forth his most famous works, raised his "romance in stone and lime," made him the friend and favorite of the people among whom he dwelt, prevented him from being unduly elated by the applause of the "great vulgar," and was the cause of his leaving a name which is seldom uttered with-

out admiration and respect. And those who speak of his pride as a weakness ought well to consider wheth er in reality it was not his strength; whether, if it had not existed, they would ever have reveled in those fair fields of old romance which he has thrown open to all future generations. He died at Abbotsford on the 21st of September, 1832, and was buried in Dryburgh Abbey, a fitting resting-place for the mortal remains of "the last and greatest of the Border Minstrels."

BOYHOOD OF POPE.

Among the names which are linked with the language, and throw a lustre over the literature, of England, that of Pope is one of the foremost. From the nature of some of his works, he is often the first distinguished poet of his country to whom we are introduced on the threshold of life; and many of his harmonious passages frequently charm and soothe us in the last years of our existence. In his own day, rival parties in the state strove to do him honor, and he enjoyed the friendship of the greatest and most celebrated men of whom the land boasted; in ours, the most brilliant of his successors has bestowed upon him the warmest admiration and the highest praise.

The social position of Pope's parents is a subject which has been vailed in a strange mystery. According to his own authority, "of gentle blood each parent

sprung," his father being of a gentleman's family in Oxfordshire, of which the Earl of Downe was the head; and his mother a daughter of Mr. Turnor of York. The former is variously stated to have followed the occupation of a mechanic, a hatter, and a farmer; but the most probable account appears to be that of his having been a rich linen-draper in the Strand. However, the matter is, all things considered, quite unimportant, it being certain that, as the fame of the friend of St. John, and the idol of Byron, could have derived no additional splendor from the high birth, so no humility in his origin could have detracted from its radiance. His genius was a charter of nobility, surer than any that could have accompanied the blood of Tyrone; and his own pen, sparkling with wit and satire, did for him more than aught that heralds could have accomplished.

Alexander Pope was born in London, on the 22d May, 1688, and to Lombard-street has been assigned the honor of being his birthplace. As an infant he was considered very beautiful; but, from the first, was remarkable for a fragile and delicate frame, which was his misfortune to the last, and a sweet and gentle disposition, which can not certainly be said to have endured so long. His bodily weakness continued through life, and obliged him to wear stays for support, but no trace of excessive amiability appears in any of his writings, no matter whether they were produced in youth or manhood.

Pope, whose voice was so pleasing in infancy that he was called, in fondness, "the little nightingale," first learned to read in his father's house, with the assistance of an aunt, and speedily becoming a lover of books, learned to write by imitating print, a style of penmanship in which he ever afterward greatly excelled. His father and mother being both Roman Catholics, he was, at eight, placed in charge of a priest, in Hampshire, who taught him the rudiments of Greek and Latin together; and, perhaps, in seeking to confirm him in his religious views, instilled into his young mind the bitterness which afterward displayed itself with an effect so perceptible. He was also initiated into poetry, by perusing translations of the Greek and Latin poets, which, probably, he even then conceived an ambitious wish to rival and outdo. Having benefited much from this priest's instruction, and given the reverend father no small satisfaction, he was removed to a school at Twyford, near Winchester, where he complains of having lost much of his former learning. Nevertheless, he began to show that satire was his weapon, and mercilessly lampooned one of the tutors. From Twyford, he was sent to a school near Hyde Park Corner, London. While there he sometimes strolled to the theatre, where he was so captivated with the performance, that he prepared a play from Ogilby's "Illiad," interfusing it with some verses of his own, and had it acted by his schoolfellows. He likewise began to

study the English poets, and considering Dryden as a model to be pondered and imitated, he was soon inspired with such an admiration of his talents, that he persuaded some friend to take him to the coffee-house which Dryden frequented, in order that he might see the wonderful man with his own eyes. Who can doubt the effects produced by the sight of so eminent a poet on the boy who "lisped in numbers?" In fact, they soon showed themselves in the course he pursued.

While Pope was at school, his father having realized a fortune of £20,000, retired from business, to enjoy dignified leisure for the rest of his days at Binfield, in Windsor Forest, whither the youthful poet, who had already gazed rapturously at Dryden, was summoned, at the age of twelve, to be placed, in so far as education was concerned, under another Romish priest. With him Pope achieved so very little progress that, with the view of making himself such a poet as Nature had intended him to be, he struck out for himself a plan of study, to which he resolutely adhered, and with what success his works furnish the most conclusive proof. His father fortunately concurred in the aim and object, proposed subjects, and albeit knowing, according to the description of the poet—

> "No schoolman's subtle art,
> No language, but the language of the heart,"

is reported to have criticised the productions, and had

them corrected to his satisfaction Thus Pope's time was wholly spent in reading and writing. His "Ode on Solitude" had already been composed, and at fourteen he made a translation of the first book of the "Thebais," which, being afterward published, proved its author to possess no slight knowledge of the Latin tongue. Tempted by the success of Dryden's "Fables," then not long given to the world, he tried his skill in putting portions of Chaucer into modern English At fourteen he wrote his poem on "Silence," in imitation of Rochester's "Nothing," and exhibited one of those singular instances of a young man having considerable knowledge of men and affairs, without having had any commerce with the world. Anxious, however, to confirm and extend his information, he, next year, went for a time to London, where he learned French and Italian, and no doubt added much to his experience of persons and things. Returning to Binfield, he devoted himself to poetry, tried all styles, succeeded to his heart's content, and came to think himself, "the greatest genius that ever was." Though not far wrong in his estimate, the verses that had led him to form it were condemned by his maturer judgment, and destroyed; yet, perhaps, they deserved a better fate. His reading hitherto had been extensive and varied, but it is to be regretted that no account of his favorite authors has been handed down to posterity.

At the age of sixteen, Pope had the good fortune

to be introduced to, and appreciated by Sir William Trumbull, who had been embassador at Constantinople. The veteran statesman retired from the cares and toils of public life to reside near Binfield, and Pope's conversation so pleased him, that their acquaintance ripened into intimacy and friendship. Doubtless from him the young poet learned much that he could hardly have acquired from an intercourse with the ordinary inhabitants of Windsor Forest, and was sufficiently acute and sagacious to perceive and comprehend the advantage of familiar intercourse and frank communication with a man of long experience and considerable distinction.

Being now fairly launched on the sea of letters, Pope wrote his "Pastorals." They were not published till five years after, but shown to the poets and critics, and highly applauded. Before they were given to the world their author had learned to speak of critics with contempt. At seventeen he had formed the acquaintance, felt proud of the confidence, and incurred the wrath of Wycherly. Engaging in a hand-to-hand contest with the aged scribbler, he signally defeated him. Pope, however, always regarded Wycherly with feelings of kindness, and paid him a visit shortly before his death. Another of his early friends, Mr. Cromwell, was in the habit of sending attempts in prose and rhyme for Pope's perusal, and the latter was by no means sparing of such remarks as were unwelcome. Their corre-

spondence, which first taught the world Pope's epistolary powers, was afterward sold to Curl, the bookseller, and inserted in a volume of his "Miscellanies."

Having declared himself a poet, Pope frequented Will's Coffee-house, where Dryden had formerly presided, and where the wits were still in the habit of assembling.

"During this period of his life," says Dr. Johnson, "he was indefatigably diligent and insatiably curious; wanting health for violent, and money for expensive pleasures, and having excited within himself very strong desires of intellectual eminence, he spent much of his time over his books; but he read only to store his mind with facts and images, seizing all that his authors presented with undistinguishing voracity, and with an appetite for knowledge too eager to be nice. In a mind like his, however, all the faculties were at once involuntarily improving. Judgment is forced upon us by experience. He that reads many books must compare one opinion and one style with another; and when he compares, must distinguish, reject, and prefer. But the account given by himself of his studies was, that from fourteen to twenty he read only for amusement; from twenty to twenty-seven, for improvement and instruction; that in the first part of this time he desired only to know, and in the second he endeavored to judge."

He was ambitious of excelling in painting as well as poetry, and with this view took lessons in the art.

A picture of Betterton, drawn by him, afterward passed into the possession of his illustrious friend Lord Mansfield; but his near-sightedness was so effectual a bar to the achievement of any thing like success, that he applied himself with renewed vigor to his true calling, and had the "Pastorals" printed.

In 1709 Pope, then in his twenty-first year, wrote the "Essay on Criticism," "which," says Dr. Johnson, "displays such extent of comprehension, such nicety of distinction, such acquaintance with mankind, and such knowledge both of ancient and modern learning, as are not often attained by the maturest age and the longest experience."

It was published two years later, and being warmly praised by Addison in the "Spectator," brought upon its young author the thunder of the grumbling Dennis; but Pope was now twenty-three, and removed by his fame far above the reach of such assailants One after one his works issued from the press, presenting every variety of style, "from grave to gay, from lively to severe." Success did not diminish his diligence, which, on the contrary, was doubled thereby, and plainly written in his laborious translations of Homer's "Iliad" and "Odyssey." The perseverance he displayed in his studies, the determination he showed to arrive at literary eminence, and the labor which, in spite of bodily infirmity, he underwent for that purpose, are subjects which should occupy the attention and quicken the spirit of the

youth who feels the promptings of genius and the desire of distinction.

Doubtless his faults, which perhaps arose in some measure from his bodily sufferings, were great; and his religious character lies under grave charges. But let those who strive to emulate his resolution, energy, and industry, learn amiability and Christian charity from others. Let them—

> "Turn o'er the leaf and chuse another tale;
> For they shall find enough
> Of storial thing that toucheth gentilesse,
> And eke morality and holiness."

As has been stated, Pope's personal debility had during his whole life, been great and grievous. Toward its close, his struggles with disease became well-nigh intolerable. On the 30th of May, 1744, after the last consolations of his church, and amid the tears of England's most gifted peer, he died at Twickenham, and was laid at rest by the side of his father. A monument was erected to his memory; but his truest memorial is to be found in those works which have commanded the heartfelt admiration of some of the most brilliant of his countrymen, and which will probably last as long as the literature of which they form so interesting a part.

CHAPTER II

Historians.

BOYHOOD OF GIBBON.

Among "the immortals of literature," Gibbon occupies a very high and conspicuous position; and his fame rests on such a basis, that it must endure as long as the noble language in which his mighty work is written. It is interesting to know that, in early youth, his genius was engaged in the contemplation of that great subject on which its finest energies were exerted almost to the last years of his life, and which is now indissolubly associated with his name. The ancestors of this illustrious man were among "the gallant squires of Kent" as early as the fourteenth century; and one of them was king's architect about that period; but the great historian belonged to a younger branch of the family, the members of which had been so successful as merchants in the city of London, that his grandfather had more than a hundred thousand pounds to lose as a director of the South Sea Company. However, he subse-

quently contrived, by commercial gains, to retrieve his losses in that calamitous enterprise, and was thus enabled to leave a handsome fortune to his son, who sat in Parliament as member for Southampton, and married the daughter of a London merchant who resided at Putney.

At that village Edward Gibbon was born, on the 27th of April, 1737. His infancy was so exceedingly delicate, that he was with difficulty kept alive in those years when the existence of the most vigorous hangs by so slender a thread. Indeed, it seems to have only been by the gentle and incessant care of his maternal aunt that he weathered the storms that beset his childhood; and he ever entertained for her that warm affection which her tender vigilance well deserved.

At the age of seven he was intrusted for instruction to a poor Cumberland curate, the author of some popular works; and two years after he was sent to a private academy at Kingston-on-Thames. At this time his mother died, and her loss was so keenly and severely felt by her husband that he left Putney, and went, for a change of scene, to his estates near Beriton, in Hampshire. Subsequently he consoled himself with a second wife, a woman of amiable disposition and excellent sense, between whom and her step-son grew up a kind and steady friendship, which lasted throughout the life of the latter. Soon after his surviving parent's removal to

Hampshire, his maternal grandfather became bankrupt, and his aunt was compelled to keep a boarding-house at Westminster School, whither she carried her nephew, who tells us that, in the course of two years, he "painfully ascended to the third form." But his aunt, who possessed considerable information, taste, and judgment, took great pains to direct him to proper books; and though his appetite was at first a little indiscriminate, he soon began to show unmistakably the bent of his mind, by the peculiar ardor with which he read and studied books of history. He perused eagerly the "Universal History," as it issued in volumes from the press, and was fond of luxuriating in the "Arabian Nights," which formed one of the chief topics of the conversation he held with Mr. Fox, when that eminent man visited him at Lausanne, forty years after. But his health was still so precarious, that it was found necessary to remove him to Bath, for change of air, and the benefit of the waters. In 1751, happening to be taken by his father to visit a gentleman in Wiltshire, he found in the library a continuation of Echard's "Roman History," which at once attracted his attention. On returning to Bath, he procured Howell's "History of the World," and studied the Byzantine period with rapt attention and a glowing spirit; with enthusiastic zeal and heroic determination. Having passed some time at Winchester, he showed, in his fifteenth year, signs of being more robust in health, and was

215123

placed at Esher, in Surrey, under the father of Sir Philip Francis, better known as the translator of "Horace." Ere long, however, Gibbon's relations discovered that the teacher did not by any means perform his duty toward his pupil; and the embryo historian, being removed to Oxford in 1702, was entered as a gentleman commoner at Magdalen College, taking with him, according to his own account, a stock of erudition that might have puzzled a doctor, and a degree of ignorance which a school-boy would have been ashamed of. His fourteen months' residence at Oxford he describes as the most unprofitable of his whole life. He read four plays of Terence, and during the first vacation made an attempt at literary composition, in an essay on the age of Socrates, afterward given to the flames. But however small the progress of his studies, he was not without a certain unenviable kind of distinction for the irregular and expensive habits into which he had fallen.

His departure from Oxford was hastened by his conversion to the Romish faith, in consequence of which he was sent by his father to Lausanne, and placed under a pious Calvinist minister, who was successful in convincing him that the conclusion at which he had arrived was erroneous. During the next five years Gibbon's studies were guided by this man with so much judgment, that he completely made up for lost time. He also entered into correspondence with several distinguished literary men

on subjects relating to classical learning, and was admitted to the society of Voltaire, when he heard that renowned but erring man recite his own verse. Moreover, he exercised himself diligently in the art of composition, by translating and re-translating Latin, English, and French; the chief part of his time being devoted to the examination and study of the great Latin authors. Never, perhaps, was more laborious exertion made by any man to qualify himself for a literary career of the higher order.

He now formed a friendship with Deyverdun, with whom he was afterward associated in the publication of the "Mémoires Littéraires de la Grande Bretagne." But feelings more tender, and not seldom more lasting, even than those of friendship now took possession of and enthralled him. It appears to be the fate of almost every great man to be afflicted, during the romance of boyhood, with emotions of love for some fair specimen of the gentler sex; and Gibbon did not escape the general doom. The heroine was, in the highest degree, worthy of the flame she inspired; her personal attractions were equaled and set off by the talents and virtues with which she was gifted. She had received from her father, the pastor of an obscure, solitary, sequestered village, a liberal and learned education. Her proficiency surpassed all the expectations of her parents; and, during a short visit to some relations at Lausanne, her wit, beauty, learning, and accomplishments, were the subject of

conversation and applause. "The report," says Gibbon, in his autobiography, "awakened my curiosity. I saw and loved. I spent some happy days at Crassy, in the mountains of Burgundy. She listened to the voice of truth and passion, and her parents honorably encouraged the attachment. But, on my return to England, I found my father would not hear of this strange connection; without his consent, I was myself destitute and helpless. After a painful struggle, I yielded to my fate; I sighed as a lover, but obeyed as a son."

They were destined to meet again, however, and under very different circumstances. The charming and erudite young lady's father died, and, with him, the stipend that had maintained his frugal household; and she, retiring to Geneva, supported herself and her mother by teaching, without in any respect descending from the simple dignity that had characterized her. But she was not fated to remain in obscurity. Her high qualities were discerned by a man who afterward, with her assistance, rose to one of the most exalted positions in Europe. A native of Geneva, he had, against his own inclination, which prompted him to the study of politics and philosophy, settled in Paris as a banker's clerk; and, by his abilities and assiduity, raised himself to wealth and distinction in the commercial commmunity. As a rich banker of Paris he wooed and won the enchanting damsel He soon after became the first minister

of France; and, when Gibbon next visited the daughter of the humble mountain pastor, he was the brilliant historian of the "Roman Empire;" she, the Madame Necker of history, and the centre of that glittering circle on which the philosophers, and men of letters, and wealthy bankers, of Paris, matched their talents, knowledge, and riches against the high pride, the haughty prejudices, and the hereditary associations of the old, high-spirited, exclusive nobility of France.

On returning to England, Gibbon devoted himself to studious reading, to the collection of a library, and to the writing of an essay in French, "On the Study of Literature," which did not conduce much to his fame. His literary leisure was now sadly trespassed upon by his acceptance of a commission in the Hampshire Militia, which he held till the peace of 1763, when he proceeded on a visit to France and Italy. It had long been his cherished ambition to produce some great historical work; and as he "sat musing among the ruins of the Capitol, while the barefooted friars were singing vespers in the temple of Jupiter, the idea of writing the decline and fall of the city first started to his mind." It was not, however, carried out in haste; he again undertook the duties of a militia officer; and he tells us that, though his studies were thus interrupted, "the discipline and evolutions of a modern battle gave him a clearer notion of the phalanx and the

legion, and the captain of Hampshire grenadiers was not useless to the historian of the 'Roman empire.'" In 1774 he was returned to Parliament for Liskeard, and subsequently appointed a Lord of Trade. At length, in 1776, his first volume of the "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire" appeared, and straightway was seen "on every table, and almost on every toilet." Each succeeding volume was received with much applause, mingled with fierce and justifiable denunciations of the religious views it unfortunately countenanced. His own beautiful account of its completion at Lausanne, though hackneyed by perpetual quotation, can not properly be omitted. He says—

"It was on the day, or rather the night, of the 27th of June, 1787, between the hours of eleven and twelve, that I wrote the last lines of the last page in a summer-house in my garden. After laying down my pen, I took several turns in a berceau, or covered walk of acacias, which commands a prospect of the city, the lake and the mountains. The air was temperate, the sky was serene, the silver orb of the moon was reflected from the waters. I will not dissemble the first emotions of joy on the recovery of my freedom, and perhaps the establishment of my fame. But my pride was soon humbled, and a sober melancholy spread over my mind, by the idea that I had taken an everlasting leave of an old and agreeable companion, and that whatever might be the fu

ture fate of my history, the life of the author must be short and precarious."

He survived for seven years to enjoy the triumph of his superb genius, and died on the 16th of January, 1794.

That Gibbon's errors in regard to religion—the less excusable in a man of his great intellect—cast a shade, dark and gloomy, over the brilliancy of his fame, and prevent the majority of his countrymen from fully appreciating his writings, can not be denied; but, as a historian, he has left an example of great and varied excellences, extraordinary industry in research, fidelity in the statement of facts, and judgment in weighing conflicting authorities, and all but unrivaled clearness in the narration of events.

BOYHOOD OF SIR JAMES MACKINTOSH.

The entrance upon boyhood of Sir James Mackintosh was not made under circumstances favorable to the acquirement of the enormous amount of historical learning by which he was distinguished; nor was he in infancy associated with persons likely to lead his thoughts and inclinations to study and speculation. On the contrary, his earliest years were passed in a remote part of the country—in glens

and fastnesses—into which the frowning body of the Highland army had been accustomed to retire for safety after defeat—and he had not even the benefit of a father's care; for his, who was twenty four years in the army, and served in Germany during the Seven Years' War, was always absent, and, indeed, had too little respect for learning or the learned to have afforded any particular assistance or encouragement to the pursuits of the boy, whose knowledge soon became the admiration of his native district.

He was born at Aldourie, on the banks of Loch Ness, near Inverness, on the 24th of October, 1765. His father, Captain Mackintosh, was the representative of a family that had for two centuries possessed a small Highland estate. Soon after the historian's birth, the Captain joined his regiment at Antigua, and continued with it for eight or nine years; so that his son was reared with great care and tenderness by his mother, who resided at a small house named Clune, with his grandmother, a woman of extraordinary mental powers and cultivated understanding, though bearing the hard-sounding name of Macgillivray.

This place, with its wide and spreading lake, surrounded with wooded rocks, was not unworthy of being the scene of so great a man's childhood; and its scenery made impressions on his memory which were never effaced. The romantic path leading to

the cottage, the clear streamlet by which he walked, and the turf seat on which he rested, were, he wrote forty years after, when under an Indian sky, more frequently and fondly present to his fancy than any other scenes in nature. Besides, his mother regarded him with more than the ordinary fondness of parents, and, being an only child in a household of several women, they rivaled each other in their displays of kindness and attention to his comfort. In this way the first ten years of his life passed without any occurrences of consequence.

In the summer of 1775 he was sent to a school at the small town of Fortrose, the master of which was a man of some ability. One of the ushers, who was boarded in the same house with Mackintosh, was suspected of holding certain opinions, which the pious and orthodox mistress of the house considered heretical. The unfortunate usher was soon shipped off to die of yellow fever and Jamaica; but the disputes to which his heresy had led produced in Mackintosh a spirit of inquiry, which directed his mind to many subjects that occupied it during life. This was very much kept alive by his visits to an ancient gentleman, Mr. Mackenzie, of Suddie, whose favorite study of genealogy had induced him gradually to interest himself in history and theology.

This gentleman's studies had led him to take a particular interest in the events of the seventeenth century, in which his ancestors had played a part;

and Mackintosh's attention was thus directed to the history of a period which, at the time of his death, he was engaged in illustrating. He likewise read books on theology, and forthwith began to argue on the subject with great boldness. He perused, with eagerness and delight, "Plutarch's Lives," and Echard's "Roman History;" and was led by the latter into a habit of castle-building in the air, from which he never wholly freed himself. At first he used to indulge in the pleasing day-dream that he was Emperor of Constantinople; and, as such, distributed the different offices of state among his schoolfellows, loading his favorites with rewards and honors, and letting those whom he disliked feel the weight of his imperial wrath. In solitude, he used to carry on a series of imaginary political events, resuming and continuing them from day to day, and, no doubt, himself enacting a conspicuous part in all. Indeed, from his thirteenth year he took a remarkable interest in, and exhibited a singular love of, politics. Mr. Fox and Lord North were, at that time, making against each other their memorable speeches on the American War. Mackintosh's imagination was quite captivated by the report of them; and, adopting the cry of liberty, he, notwithstanding his Jacobite origin, became a supporter of that party of which he was in after years so distinguished an ornament, both as orator and historian. Having thus chosen his side, he prevailed upon the more advanced and intelligent

of his companions to devote the hours allotted to play to more serious matters, and to join him in a debate on the political events of the day, of which they obtained information from the columns of a provincial newspaper. This assembly they called the House of Commons; and the master's desk, from which they harangued, the Tribune. Mackintosh was ever the foremost and keenest in debate. One day he would appear as Burke, another as Fox, or some other leading member of the Opposition; and when no one ventured to reply to him, he would, for the sake of argument, change sides; personate Lord North, and endeavor to combat what he considered the strongest parts of his own speech. At this period, a boy of his own age, named Mackenzie, who afterward, as a major-general, died bravely at Talavera, was his sworn friend and comrade. They often rehearsed, while wandering in the fields, what they were to deliver in the mimic senate; and, as they completely differed on politics, were generally antagonists. But Mackenzie, though a brave and clever boy, had no chance with the scion of Clanchattan in the battle of debate. Indeed, the oratorical exhibitions of the latter were marvelous under the circumstances, and his arguments sufficiently powerful to have done credit to many double his age. He particularly excelled when, in the character of Fox, he directed his eloquence against some measure of the prime minister. His voice, though weak, was musi-

cal; and his efforts seem to have much surprised and delighted any grown-up person who had the curiosity to come and listen to them.

He always went, during the vacation times, to his grandmother's house, where he found books enough to monopolize his attention. His father complained that he would become "a mere pedant," and sneered at his partiality for books; but Mackintosh's love for reading withstood all sneers, and he was constantly devouring the pages of some author. He frequently took his dinner with him, and remained reading all day in one of those quiet, retired glens, from which the chief of his clan had, in other days, drawn faithful and formidable bands of followers. There, seated in a sequestered nook, he fed his mind with the writings of Pope or Swift. Pope's "Pastorals" was the first verse he read; and as early as 1777, he attempted a pastoral of his own, on the death of an uncle who fell in battle. In 1779, and the following year, his poetic muse was exceedingly prolific; its highest emanation being an epic poem, "On the Defense of Cyprus," of which he had read in Rollin's "Ancient History;" a book that no doubt occupied much of his attention. He also signalized his poetic prowess by versifying a satirical representation of some of the village notables, which had been written in prose on a young lady who had formerly treated him with much kindness, and whose firm friend and ally he continued throughout the war to which the composition

gave rise. During the vacation one year, he put the friendship of the society of Fortrose to the proof, by writing a letter in a hand like his uncle's, announcing his death, from wounds received in falling down a rock, while gathering hazel-nuts. The news of his supposed untimely fate excited as much mourning and as many tears as he could reasonably have desired; and he was, on the whole, rather gratified than otherwise with the result of his perilous experiment on the sincerity of his friends and acquaintances. In 1779 he had to part from his good and affectionate mother, who went to England to join her husband, then in camp near Plymouth. Ere long she died at Gibraltar, where, thirty years after, he, with grateful affection, erected a monument to her memory.

Death had already deprived him of his old schoolmaster, who was succeeded in his important functions by the usher. This man, unlike his predecessor, was extremely good-natured and indulgent, and allowed Mackintosh to do what he thought fit. He trusted him to teach some of the younger boys, and permitted him to come and go, read and lounge, just as he pleased. It was then that a learned professor of Aberdeen, being on a visit to the neighborhood, met one morning, near Fortrose, a little boy, whose appearance and conversation very much interested and astonished him. On mentioning the circumstance, and the name of his newly-made acquaintance, to the gentleman at whose house he was staying, his host said,

"Every body knows that boy—that Jamie Mackintosh;" for by this familiar name the future historian was already widely known as a prodigy of learning All his feelings, and the manner in which he expressed them, were considered remarkable; and an aged lady, near his grandmother's, described him as "a spontaneous child." He spent some part of his vacations with an old, and somewhat eccentric uncle, who, from fear of being burnt in his house, only allowed a small bit of candle for his guest to go to bed with; but Mackintosh managed, by bribing the housekeeper, to obtain a whole one, wherewith to indulge in solitary study during the long and silent night.

In 1780 he went to college at Aberdeen, where, having brought with him a collection of his verses, he was soon known as "the poet"—an appellation which he seems to have been anxious afterward to shake off. That winter he commenced the study of such books as Warburton's "Divine Legation," which, he says, were very much out of the course of boys any where, and especially at Aberdeen. It appears, however, to have afforded him a pleasure of no ordinary kind, and to have had a considerable effect on his mode of thinking.

On arriving in Aberdeen, he had the good fortune to make the acquaintance of the celebrated Robert Hall, whose abilities and conversation exercised a great influence on his mind; and with whom, a

they lived in the same house, and were both disputatious, he had perpetual controversies. These led to their forming a little debating society, where Mackintosh and Hall were generally pitted against each other, and far outshone all their contemporaries.

In 1782 he fell violently in love with a young lady, whom he wooed in prose and rhyme till the flame was mutual. For four years this subject continued to form his chief thoughts, but his ardor cooled when, in 1784, he went to Edinburgh, to enter upon the study of medicine. In his case, at least, it could not be said that "absence made the heart grow fonder," but perhaps the head grew wiser.

When he had gone through the enjoined course of medical study he obtained his diploma, and repaired to London in the spring of 1788; but the period was one of fierce political excitement; and after contemplating an appointment in Russia, and providing himself with a wife, he resolved to abandon his profession. He began to write for the press, and in 1791 published his "Vindiciæ Gallicæ," in reply to Mr. Burke's "Reflections on the French Revolution," which at once proved his abilities, and caused his merits to be acknowledged. Having been called to the bar, he, in 1803, made his brilliant speech in defense of M. Peltier, an emigrant royalist of France, who had been indicted for a libel on Napoleon, then First Consul. Mackintosh was immediately afterward appointed Recorder of Bombay. In the be-

ginning of next year, after being knighted, he sailed for India, where for seven years he ably and faithfully discharged the duties of his office. On returning, he entered the House of Commons. In 1830, having previously made several contributions to the "Edinburgh Review," he produced a popular "History of England" for the "Cabinet Cyclopædia," for which he had already written a "Life of Sir Thomas More" and the "History of Ethical Philosophy." He was engaged in his great work, the "History of the Revolution of 1688," when he breathed his last, somewhat suddenly, on the 30th of May, 1832. In another week he was buried at the parish church of Hampstead. His "History of the English Revolution" was subsequently published, but, owing to its unfinished state, it is but an imperfect monument of the genius of its gifted and accomplished author.

CHAPTER III

Critics.

BOYHOOD OF DR. JOHNSON.

JOHNSON'S boyhood and youth were passed amid severe struggles and hardships not easily endured, but, by the exercise of the great talents with which he was gifted, he secured comfort and ease in his declining years. He occupies a distinguished place among Englishmen of letters, and has been called "the brightest ornament of the eighteenth century," which may be thought too high praise; but it is not too much to say of him as a critic, that during his life his influence among his countrymen was supreme, and that since his death, they have regarded his name with pride and respect. His face and figure, with all their peculiarities, are stamped on the memories of intelligent men, his recorded table-talk affords them amusement, and his works are perused with profit and pleasure. The boyhood of so great a man can not surely be without its lesson.

He was born at Lichfield, on the 18th of Sep-

tember, 1709. His father was Michael Johnson, a native of Derbyshire, of humble birth, who had settled there as a bookseller; and his mother belonged to a family of substantial yeomanry, which had for ages been planted in the county of Worcester. Both parents were above the common stamp, and the influence of their characteristics can be distinctly traced in their son's career. The father was a pretty fair Latin scholar, and so respectable a citizen as to be made one of the magistrates of the town, though never in prosperous circumstances. He was a zealous high Churchman and Jacobite, so that the sage was cradled and nurtured in those opinions and prejudices to which he clung throughout, and expressed without any particular regard or toleration for the views and feelings of others. His mother was a woman of strong sense and understanding, without being very literate. She was truly pious, however, and early conveyed to her boy those devout impressions which, with the exception of a short interval, were during his life so apparent in his words and actions. She used to teach him some religious lesson, and then send him to repeat it to the man-servant, in order to have it permanently fixed in his memory; though there was in reality no occasion for any artificial aid for its preservation. His memory, indeed was always most tenacious, and the following instance of its early power is given by the faithful and admiring Boswell:

"When he was a child in petticoats, and had learned to read, Mrs. Johnson one morning put the Common Prayer-Book into his hands, pointing to the Collect for the day, and said, 'Sam, you must get this by heart.' She went up-stairs, leaving him to study it, but by the time she had reached the second floor she heard him following her. 'What's the matter?' said she. 'I can say it!' he replied, and repeated it distinctly, though he could not have read it more than twice."

When he was not quite three years old, Dr. Sacheverell visited Lichfield. Johnson insisted on being taken to hear him, and, perched on his father's shoulders, gazed with rapture at the well-known preacher.

Being sorely afflicted with the king's evil, which disfigured a countenance said to have been originally pleasing, and deprived him of the use of one eye, Johnson was, in accordance with a superstition of the age, carried to London by his mother to be touched by the Queen. Though the touch was without effect, he seems to have been extremely proud of it. "He had," he said, when asked if he remembered Queen Anne, "a confused, but somehow a solemn recollection of a lady in diamonds and a long black hood."

He received his first instruction in English at a dame's school in his native town. One day the servant, who usually came to take him home, being be-

hind time, he set off alone, notwithstanding his near-sightedness, which obliged him to stoop down, and take a view of the street gutter before venturing to cross it. The good dame, fearing that he might be run over, or that some other accident might befall him by the way, followed at a little distance, till perceived by her youthful pupil, who manifested "that jealous independence of spirit and impetuosity of temper which never forsook him," by a not very becoming attempt to beat her.

Having next passed through the hands of an English teacher, whom he used familiarly to talk of as Tom Brown, he began Latin, in 1719, with the under-master of Lichfield School, described by him as "very skillful in his little way." Two years later he came under the care of the head-master, whom he accused of any thing rather than sparing the rod. However, Johnson profited largely by his instruction, and confessed that he should never have acquired his accurate knowledge of Latin but for having been well whipped. In fact, he was ever strongly of opinion that a little flogging was quite necessary for a boy's improvement; but he was hardly ever corrected at school himself, except for talking and diverting other boys from their lessons. Doubtless, he was by nature, indolent, but not so much so as ambitious to excel; and the latter feeling roused him to those efforts which laid the foundation of his fame. He was almost disqualified by his defective sight from

joining in the ordinary diversions of the school, but much given to reading. Romances, indeed, formed the chief part of it, and he retained his attachment to them throughout life. He often regretted his devotion to them, attributing to it a restless turn of mind which prevented him from settling to any regular profession; but, considering the height to which in spite of all obstacles, he worked his way, it is impossible not to rejoice that he should so have spent a portion of his time. It was probably for the purpose of indulging in the day-dreams created by them that he loved to saunter away the vacation hours, accompanied by a friend, but talking generally to himself. His memory was marvelous in its powers, and grasped any thing presented to it with a tenacity little less than miraculous. One of his schoolfellows in after-life related that, on one occasion, having recited to him eighteen verses, he repeated them after a pause with a single variation, which was, in reality, an improvement. Thus, whatever he read was added to his knowledge; and the effect was soon visible in the influence he possessed with his companions, who, especially his favorites, found the value of his assistance, and were in the habit of requiting it by carrying him to school in the morning. He sat on the back of one, while two others supported him on each side. In frosty weather he had a strange fancy for being drawn along the ice by a barefooted boy. This was done by means of a cord fastened

round his body, which even then was so heavy as to render the duty somewhat severe.

After leaving Lichfield School, and residing some time in the house of his maternal uncle, a request was made by his father to have him received as a scholar and assistant at Newport school, in Shropshire. This was not acceded to, though the head-master afterward boasted that he was nearly having so great a man for his pupil. On this scheme failing, he was sent to the school at Stourbridge, in Worcestershire, without receiving so much benefit as was expected, owing to his not being on the best of terms with the master. At this place he remained two years, assisting to teach the younger boys, and then returned home, where he spent his time in reading, without any regular plan of study. He was scolded by his father for idleness, but in reality was roaming at large in classic realms, and storing his huge mind from the works of the ancient authors.

At length it was determined that he should go to Oxford, in October, 1728, a gentleman of Shropshire promising aid in regard to the expense, which his father had not the means of defraying. On the eve of departure his old school-mistress came to bid him farewell, bringing a present of ginger-bread, which, no doubt, he accepted in the same spirit in which it was offered, and paying him a compliment, which he ever after held in grateful remembrance. She said he was the best scholar she had ever had; and Johnson,

who held the boy to be the man in miniature, valued the praise at a very high rate.

He was entered a commoner of Pembroke College on the 31st of October, his father accompanying him to Oxford, and being at great pains to have him introduced to the person who was to be his tutor. Old Johnson showed no small pride in his son's attainments, and with natural vanity boasted to the company present, on the evening of his arrival, of his wondrous learning. The young sage's appearance struck them as odd. He sat silent till an opportunity occurred for a quotation, when he struck in, and gave some idea of that extensive reading in which he had indulged when upbraided by his father for waste of time.

Johnson never considered that he owed much to his tutor's instruction, which, perhaps, he did not sufficiently exert himself to profit by. Having waited on him the first day, he staid away the next four. On the sixth, being asked why he had not attended, he gave as an excuse that he had been sliding in Christ-Church Meadow. He was not aware at the time, as he afterward declared, that he had said any thing disrespectful to his tutor, for whose personal character he ever expressed great esteem.

The Fifth of November was at that time, kept with great pomp and solemnity at Pembroke College, and the students were required to write something on the gunpowder plot. This Johnson neglected to

do, producing, by way of apology, some verses, which so pleased the tutor, that their author was requested to translate Pope's "Messiah" into Latin verse as a Christmas exercise. He had, at school, given proofs of his poetic talent; he had also, while at Lichfield, written an epilogue for some young ladies who had proposed to act "The Distressed Mother," and he now set himself to the appointed task. The result was cheering. His rapidity and success gained him immense applause, and served much to raise him in the opinion of his College and the University.

While staying at Lichfield, during the vacation of 1729, he felt himself all but overpowered with that peculiar melancholy which haunted him to his last days, and made vigorous efforts to shake it off by long walks and other expedients. But as they proved of no avail, he put into the hands of a medical man a statement of his case, written in Latin. The physician was struck with its research and eloquence, and could not refrain from showing it to his friends, which so offended Johnson that he never fully forgave what he regarded as the betrayal of confidence. From his ninth year he had been somewhat lax in so far as religion was concerned; but at Oxford he began to consider the matter seriously, and ever after was most exemplary in the fulfillment of his duties. At College his chief reading was Greek, and metaphysics his favorite study. He had a peculiar faculty of extracting the substantial and valuable por-

tion of any book, without the labor of perusing it from beginning to end, which was all but necessary to a person of his irritable and impatient disposition acquiring so immense a fund of information as that which he ultimately possessed and made use of.

His poverty at this period became extreme; and it is related that, being in the habit of going to Christ Church to obtain from a friend the substance of some lectures then being delivered, his shoes were observed to be so much worn, that his feet appeared through them. Perceiving that this was noticed, he ceased from coming; and some of his well-wishers, having placed a new pair at his door, he manifested his proud independence of spirit by indignantly throwing them away. He felt that he was gifted in no ordinary degree, and hoped to fight his way by his literary abilities and learning. This consideration sustained him in all the privations which he endured at Oxford, but it could not supply the funds to maintain him there; and the gentleman to whose promises he had trusted having failed to make them good, he was compelled, in the autumn of 1731, from want of means, to cut short his career, to leave the University without a degree, and to return to his native place, with hardly any prospect of making even a decent livelihood. In the December of the same year his father died insolvent, and Johnson's gloom deepened into something like despair. Under these circumstances he accepted a situation as usher in a school at Mar-

ket Bosworth, which he retained only for a few months, experiencing great misery all the time. He then went on a visit to an old schoolfellow and townsman, who had settled as a surgeon at Birmingham While there, he made the acquaintance of Mr Warren, for whom he wrote his first prose work, an abridgement and translation of Lobo's "Voyage to Abyssinia," which was published in London. He likewise became acquainted with Mr. Porter, whose widow he married in 1736, when he opened a private academy at Lichfield, which proved an unsuccessful undertaking, In 1737, he removed to London, and at first wrote chiefly for the "Gentleman's Magazine." His great works soon began to appear and arrest public attention. In time his name became famous, and it was his happiness always to improve as an author as he advanced in years. His fame as a critic rests on his "Lives of the Poets'" which, as he himself stated, should not be considered "as lives, but critical prefaces." His power is most conspicuously displayed in those of Cowley, Dryden, Addison, and Pope.

In 1762 his Majesty settled on him a pension, the degree of LL.D. was bestowed on him by Trinity College, Dublin; and the same distinction was afterward conferred by his own University. He died on the 13th of December, 1784, in his seventy-fifth year, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Johnson arrived in London at a time when th

condition of men of letters was at the very worst, and when he was obliged to endure every species of humiliation. The authors with whom he then mixed lived in a state of the utmost wretchedness. It is no small praise of him to say, that in the midst of poverty and despair he struggled on manfully, and appeared as the leader of another and more fortunate generation, by whom he was treated with the utmost respect Moreover, he reached eminence not by any crooked paths, not by pandering to an impure public taste, but by intellect and abilities, which enabled him to subdue adverse fortune and bodily infirmity, to introduce a healthier and more moral tone into the literature of his day, and to leave a memorable example to succeeding aspirants to distinction in those fields wherein he displayed all the force of his great mind, and achieved his splendid triumphs.

BOYHOOD OF LORD JEFFREY.

The very distinguished critic, Francis Jeffrey, was first introduced to the world, in which he was to enact so conspicuous and influential a part, on the 23d of October, 1773. His birthplace was Edinburgh where his father, who had been educated to the law, held one of the deputy-clerkships in the Court of Session, in which the son was destined to preside as a judge.

The interesting story of the latter having been in extreme peril of falling a victim to a fire that broke out in his father's house when he was quite an infant, and of his having owed his safety from the flames to a slater, whose timely service he afterward requited, in the hour of need, by gratuitous and successful professional exertions, turns out to be without foundation in fact. Having, by the usual process, learned his alphabet at home, Jeffrey was sent to a private school; and though a "little tiny boy," was remarked for his intelligent vigor, even before he had doffed the petticoats.

When eight years old he was placed at the High School of the nothern capital—the most celebrated and time-honored institution of the kind in his native country—where the old and somewhat wholesome system of flagellation seems to have been carried out to such an extent, as his learned biographer thinks the criminal law would not now tolerate. There, for four years, he continued learning Latin; and was noticed as a little, anxious, clever boy, who always stood near the top of the class, and never lost a place without a becoming display of feeling. At the end of that time he was passed on to the rector's class, consisting of more than an hundred boys, and remained there for two years more; though without performing any of those miracles which not unfrequently mark the boyhood of brightening genius. However, the master was one who delighted to detect and

encourage youthful talent; and Jeffrey, throughout life, held him in grateful remembrance. Though reading was not, at that date, a very favorite amusement among the boys, Jeffrey, besides some books of travel and natural history, diligently perused Hume's "History of England," and Middleton's "Life of Cicero,"—no doubt with great benefit.

When he was in his thirteenth year his mother, a woman of maternal excellence, and much beloved by her children, died while her son was on a visit to some friends, about seventeen miles from Edinburgh. The news of her dangerous illness reached the family in which he was staying too late to admit of his being conveyed home the same night, and it was, therefore, deemed prudent to conceal the sad intelligence from him till next day; but, having suspected it from some cause, he set off in the morning before daybreak, and walked all the way.

Shortly after this mournful event, which cast a deep gloom over their circle, he had one day the advantage, which his countrymen prize so highly, of looking with his young eyes on that rustic bard of whom Scotland is, and may well be proud. While standing in the High Street, staring at a man whose appearance struck him as uncommon, a passer-by tapped him on the shoulder, and exclaimed with enthusiasm, "Ay, laddie! ye may weel look at that man. That's the poet Burns!" Jeffrey never had a second opportunity; but, ere long, he had an adven-

ture with a scarcely less celebrated personage. This was the biographer of Johnson, whom he had the memorable distinction of assisting to carry to bed in a condition which may be more decorously imagined than described. Next morning he was rewarded by the renowned individual—who had, meantime, been informed of the service—clapping him patronizingly on the head, complimenting him on being a very promising lad, and adding, by way of incitement, "If you go on as you've begun, you may live to be a Bozzy yourself yet!"

In the beginning of the year 1787 Jeffrey was sent to the College at Glasgow, which was preferred to the other northern seats of learning on account of the Oxford exhibitions. He remained there for two sessions, displaying, according to a fellow-student, a degree of quickness which some were inclined to call by a harsher name, and cultivating a very black, unseasonable mustache, which covered the whole of his upper lip, and exposed him to the laughter and raillery of his companions. Notwithstanding this harmless vanity, he was by no means deficient in the spirit of defiance, as he proved by his strong opposition to the election of the apostle of political economy, Adam Smith, as Lord Rector of the University, which depended on the votes of the professors and students. People were, in no small degree, surprised to see a dark-visaged lad in that peculiar state of excitement which is so apt to make us mistake friends

for foes, eloquently haranguing some boys on the green against the impropriety of voting for the learned author of the "Wealth of Nations."

In the next session, however, he exhibited his characteristics in a much more brilliant and satisfactory manner. In a debating society he won honor as one of the most successful speakers—criticism and metaphysics being the principal subjects on which his eloquence expatiated. Moreover, one of the professors, being in the habit of making each of his pupils write an essay, and then delivering it into the hands of another to be criticised, gave Jeffrey an opportunity of first exercising those remarkable powers, in after years so terrible to many a hapless adventurer in the fields of literature. On this occasion his remarks were of so merciless a nature, that the professor, in returning the essay to its author, charitably muttered something deprecatory of the ruthless severity that had been made use of. This year he made a most creditable figure in the logic class, and was considered the ablest student it contained. A party of the students, anxious for their improvement in recitation, formed themselves into an elocution club, which met every Monday evening. They even aspired to a dramatic performance, fixed upon a play, and selected an apartment within the College as a fitting theatre; but the authorities interfered, and put a stop to the scheme, and thus raised the bitter ire of Jeffrey, who, in the last page of his "Notes

on Lectures," denounced their conduct, in taking such a step, as "the meanest, most illiberal, and despicable!"

From this period he exercised not only extraordinary diligence, but systematic regularity, in pursuing his studies and cultivating his literary powers accompanying all his labors with composition intended not for display, but with a view to that self-culture so necessary even to men endowed with the highest natural abilities. This laudable practice, which was adhered to almost daily, is attested by the multifarious mass of papers on every kind of subject, which are still preserved, consisting of notes of lectures, translations, speeches, tales, and poems; nearly all the prose productions being of a critical character, and, as if by way of preparation for his subsequent high position, terminating with a sharp and acute criticism on their own defects. It was by such means that he corrected his errors and blemishes of style, and brought to maturity that peculiar acumen afterward so forcibly displayed in the pages of the "Edinburgh Review."

Of his papers written at Glasgow, only four remain in existence; but they are stated to be wonderful performances for a youth of his age. It may not be out of place to mention that he was subject to what he considered feelings of superstitious fear, to cure himself of which he used to walk at the mystic hour of midnight round the grave-yard of

the ancient and venerable cathedral, familiarized by the genius of Scott to all readers of "Rob Roy."

In May, 1789, he returned to Edinburgh, whose localities, for the next two years, he only exchanged for visits to a relation in the county of Stirling, which were the occasion of much delightful enjoyment, and ever remembered as comprising the happiest days of his youth—restless with the fever of eloquence, recognizing no prospect of a vent; and conscious of a daring intellect, which saw little hope of a career. But at what he fondly calls the "dear, retired, adored little window" of his garret in the Lawnmarket, where his father resided, he labored assiduously in silence, composed, created, and criticised according to his own desires, and prepared himself for the arrival of that brighter day, which is almost sure to come to those who are careful to fit themselves for the duties that accompany it.

In the autumn of 1791 Jeffrey was entered at Oxford, his father having escorted him thither. They loitered and visited so many places of interest by the way, that it was a full fortnight before their destination was reached. But the rich south, which is supposed to have so strong an attraction for his country men, seems to have had no charms whatever for him. Lord Mansfield and others never availed themselves of the privilege of setting foot on their native soil after they had left it; but scarcely had Jeffrey separated from his father when he conceived a strong

dislike to every thing and every body about the new scene of his studies. More grateful to his tastes was the little garret in the Lawnmarket of his dear native town than the classic regions by the Isis. His letters to a sister breathe nothing but discontent, loneliness, and melancholy; and it was with a joy, which he was far from concealing, that he terminated his short residence in June, 1792. He was, it would really seem, too much of a Scotchman to relish life elsewhere than in his native land; but he was extremely ambitious to get rid of his country's language, and acquire "an English tongue." In this, the partiality of his success fully justified the remark of the late Lord Holland, that though he "had lost the broad Scotch at Oxford, he had only gained the narrow English."

Jeffrey was now nineteen, and entertained serious intentions of devoting his whole talents and energies to literature—poetry being the crutch on which he chiefly relied. Even for years after he had been admitted to the Scottish bar, he meditated a removal to London with that view. However, in 1802, the establishment of the "Edinburgh Review" afforded him a proper stage for the display of his literary powers. He contributed no less than two hundred articles to this potent organ of public opinion, and continued its editor till his election as Dean of Faculty, in 1829—with what tact, talent, and judgment, the influence it exercised during

that long and troubled period sufficiently prove. His labors as editor must have been gigantic, especially when joined with his professional pursuits.

On the accession of Earl Grey to power, in 1830, Jeffrey became Lord Advocate for Scotland, and in 1834 was raised to the bench.

He died in January, 1850, in his seventy-seventh year, and was, by his own desire, buried in the Dean Cemetry, near Edinburgh, on the 31st of that month.

The history of his youthful career is extremely valuable, as showing distinctly, that study, diligence, and steady industry, are essential for qualifying men of even the highest and most unquestionable talents, to exercise them with credit to themselves and advantage to others.

CHAPTER IV.

Statesmen.

BOYHOOD OF CANNING.

THIS illustrious and patriotic statesman, whose rise shook hostile parties to their centre, and whose name deservedly occupies so brilliant a space in the political history of the country was born on the 11th of April, 1770, in the parish of Marylebone, where he was in due course baptized on the 9th of the following month. But though London was thus his birthplace, he was ever in the habit of considering himself an Irishman, as appears by the letter to his friend, Sir Walter Scott, on the occasion of the great Border minstrel's visit to the Emerald Isle. His father was one of the Cannings of Garvagh, in Londonderry, where they had settled in the beginning of the seventeenth century. This talented gentleman, having incurred the displeasure of his father, fled from his native soil; perhaps, Teucer-like, indulging in the hope of seeing a new Garvagh arise on English ground. Fortune, however, did not favor him, ex

cept in the bestowment of a son destined to enshrine the name in enduring splendor. Entering as a student at the Middle Temple, the exile was, in due time, called to the bar; but politics and literature seem to have had greater charms for him than law, so he sacrificed the study of "Coke on Lyttleton" to the Muses, and relished the society of Wilkes and the other mock-patriots of the day more than that of the learned array at Westminster Hall. A marriage that had more of romance than prudence in it, involved him in somewhat galling poverty; and, having failed to better his circumstances by engaging in trade, for which nature had unfitted him, he experienced the peculiar depression resulting from repeated disappointment. The birth of his son was a fresh source of anxiety, more particularly as he had, some time before, for the sake of temporary relief from pressing debt, renounced his claims as heir-at-law to the family property, and thus deprived his child of his right to the inheritance. Preyed upon by regret and vexation, he sunk under his accumulated mortifications, and died on the completion of one year by the infant, who was to vindicate the claims of genius to a due participation in the government of the mighty empire, whose greatness his brilliant eloquence so often celebrated.

An annuity, to which the clever but luckless Templar had been entitled, reverting at his death to his father, the fair widow was left without the means

of support, and with no source of comfort but her child. How appropriate, in her position, would have been the lines which Campbell puts into the mouth of "the mournful mother," while affectionately watching by the couch of her slumbering infant!—

"Sleep, image of thy father, sleep, my boy!
No ling'ring hour of sorrow shall be thine;
No sigh that rent thy father's heart and mine,
Bright as his manly sire, the son shall be
In form and soul; but, ah! more blest than he!
Thy fame, thy worth, thy filial love, at last
Shall soothe this aching heart for all the past—
With many a smile my solitude repay,
And chase the world's ungenerous scorn away!"

Thus unhappily situated, Mrs. Canning, with the advice of her friends, betook herself to the stage. She made her first appearance at Drury Lane, in November, 1773, under the auspices of Garrick, and with the patronage of the Court. But, owing to inexperience, and perhaps inaptitude for the calling, she was not so successful in her histrionic efforts as had been anticipated; and, notwithstanding her youth and beauty, she was obliged to repair to the less fastidious audiences in the provinces. A marriage, into which she was soon unfortunately drawn, placed her son under the care of, and in perpetual contact with, a man of intemperate habits and disreputable character, rendering it extremely improbable that he

should ever arrive at high distinction, or even ordinary respectability.

The world is indebted to Moody the actor, a man of blunt and rough manners, but of a kind and honest heart, for one of its brightest children not having fallen a victim to unpropitious circumstances. He was struck with the boy's talents, and became strongly interested in his welfare. Resolved to do what he could to promote it, he applied to his uncle, Mr. Stratford Canning, a London merchant, drew an alarming picture of his perilous position, declared that he was on the high-road to the gallows, dilated on the wonderful promise he displayed, and confidently predicted that, if properly brought forward in the world, he would one day become a great man. The step was bold, as all communication with the family had long since ceased; but it succeeded; for, though the uncle, with a selfishness excusable enough under the circumstances, was at first excessively unwilling to interfere, the benevolent player's perseverance overcame all obstacles, and the wealthy trader consented, on certain conditions, to take charge of his hopeful nephew.

The duty, thus hesitatingly undertaken, was well and faithfully fulfilled; and a small estate in Ireland, which, at the earnest solicitation of his grandmother, had been set aside for the purpose, defrayed the expense of the future "great man's" education. He was instructed in the rudiments of learning at

Hyde Abbey School, near Winchester. The master was one of those rigid disciplinarians who, in the fashion of the day, spared not the rod; but it has been supposed that Canning's studious and regular habits saved him from the inconvenience of such a system. At all events, unlike some of the other pupils, he entertained throughout life a grateful sense of the advantages derived at the establishment; and, when at the height of his power, showed his appreciation of them by presenting his old preceptor with a prebend in Winchester Cathedral.

Even at this early season of youth he possessed great skill in versification; and when sent to Eton at the age of twelve, was at once placed as an Oppidan. He immediately acquired distinction, from the ease and elegance of his Latin and English compositions, and by the manliness of his habits. He never played at games like other boys, but at once assumed the sober dignity of manhood. Indeed he prosecuted his studies as if prescient of the career before him; and endowed, as he must have felt himself to be, he was so far from placing his trust entirely in the inspirations of genius, that he was remarkable for the assiduity and industry with which he applied himself to mental improvement. His reputation grew rapidly, and the more choice spirits began to gather round him. At that time a society existed at Eton for purposes of discussion, and used to meet periodically in one of the halls. The pro-

CANNING'S MIMIC HOUSE OF COMMONS.

ceedings were conducted in imitation of the House of Commons; the speaker was elected according to rule; the ministerial and opposition parties were regularly formed; and the subject of debate was entered upon with due gravity, decorum, and solemnity. In this arena Canning soon gained celebrity by the clearness and vigor of his speeches—pledges slight indeed, but in his case sure, of those magnificent powers he was to exhibit in Parliament, where, in the words of a living orator, he "ruled the House as a man rules a high-bred steed, as Alexander ruled Bucephalus; of whom it was said, that the horse and the rider were equally proud."

The friendships he now formed led to an enterprise laudably characterized by spirit, courage, and ambition. This was the publication of the famous boy-periodical called the "Microcosm," projected by the more accomplished Etonians, with Canning at their head. It issued weekly from Windsor, and was after the plan of the "Spectator;" the design being to treat the characteristics of the boys at Eton as Addison and his friends had done those of general society. The scheme was devised with care and deliberation, and entered on with exemplary energy. The first number appeared in November, 1786; and in it the juvenile editor wrote—

"The curious observer may here remark in the bud the different casts and turns of genius which will, in future, strongly characterize the leading feat-

ures of the mind. We see the embryo-statesman, who may hereafter wield and direct at pleasure the mighty and complex system of European politics, now employing the whole extent of his abilities to circumvent his companions at their plays, or adjusting the important differences which may arise between the contending heroes of his little circle; or a general, the future terror of France and Spain, now the dread only of his equals, and the undisputed lord and president of the boxing-ring. The Grays and Wallers of the rising generation here tune their little lyres; and he who hereafter may sing the glories of Britain must first celebrate at Eton the smaller glories of his College."

Canning was not the editor, but contributed a larger share to the work than any other boy. Another of the writers was Mr. Frere, who afterward shone so conspicuously in the pages of the "Anti-Jacobin." Canning's essays were, however, by far the best. They quite surpass any other specimens of English prose written in boyhood, and were specially praised by the critics of the period for that refined humor which, in after years, was so often and with so much effect employed against his Parliamentary antagonists. His poem on the slavery of Greece, in one of the early numbers, was also a creditable effusion. The work continued to appear till July, 1787, when the copyright was sold for fifty guineas. Several imitations of it have been unsuccessfully attempted at different schools, the

most ambitious probably, being the contemporary paper which emanated from Harrow. It came forth with a somewhat indiscreet frontispiece, representing the two publications in a balance, the Harrow periodical being made to outweigh its rival. Upon seeing it Canning, with his usual point and felicity, dashed off this epigram:

> "What mean ye by this print so rare,
> Ye wits of Harrow jealous?
> Behold! your rivals soar in air,
> And ye are *heavy fellows!*"

At Eton Canning was rather an ardent politician, and, on one occasion, took an active interest in the Windsor election. In 1788 he left Eton; but so strong was his attachment to the place, that even in his greatest days he hardly ever missed a Montem, and on such occasions was in the habit of enjoying the amusements as much as the boys themselves.

At Oxford he made many new friends; and among others subsequently distinguished in public life, he became intimate with Mr. Jenkinson, who afterward, as Earl of Liverpool, was at the head of affairs for fifteen years. A debating society was formed, limited to the number of six, and met every Thursday evening at the rooms of the members. Before separating at night, or, as it not seldom happened, at one or two in the morning, the subject for the following week was voted and recorded. Canning and Jenkinson were generally matched against each other in

the contest of words; an amicable rivalry and generous emulation lending life and animation to the intellectual struggles. Here, Lord Liverpool, who was educated expressly with a view to taking part in the government of the country, is said to have delivered his first speeches; whereas Canning's strength, as we have seen, had been already tried and proved at Eton, where the late Earl Grey and Marquis Wellesley had put forth their juvenile powers of debate at an earlier period.

That Canning already looked to the House of Commons as the scene in which his triumphs were to be accomplished there can be no doubt; for, writing to a friend in 1788, he said—

"I am already, God knows, too much inclined, both by my own sanguine wishes and the connection with whom I am most intimate, and whom I, above all others, revere, to aim at the House of Commons as the only path to the only desirable thing in this world —the gratification of ambition, while, at the same time, every tie of common-sense, of fortune, and of duty, draws me to the study of a profession."

His University studies were, in the mean time, pursued with incessant diligence, and his achievements were equal to his industry. He contested the prize for "The Aboriginal Britons" with the Rev. Dr. Richards, and was beaten, but transcended all competitors in the "Iter ad Meccam," which was recited by him in June, 1789; the theatre being

unusually full, and presenting a splendid assemblage of beauty and fashion

The vacations were generally spent at some rural mansion, where he was always, from his wit and brilliancy, a welcome guest. One of his frequent places of resort was Crewe Hall, in the county of Chester, whose lady's wit, grace, and beauty, were at that time so effectual in rendering the Whig cause attractive. One day while walking in the grounds with this charming dame, "one of the women of the people," she asked him to furnish an epitaph for her favorite dog Quon, which had just been buried near the dairy-house. Mr. Canning declared that he could not write epitaphs; but she insisting, and refusing to take any denial, he boldly produced the following:

> "Poor Quon lies buried near this dairy,
> And is not this a sad quandary?"

At the close of his Oxford career he entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn; but, as may be conceived, without setting himself very seriously to the study of the law. He devoted much time to the political debating societies, where he was warmly applauded as a patriot, and was admitted to aristocratic assemblies, where the great Lord Shelburne predicted he would one day be prime minister of England. His position, however, was extremely difficult and perplexing; his maturer convictions belied the political impressions of boyhood; he therefore became a Tory,

and gave in his adherence to the minister of the day The imperial-minded son of Chatham, who was then almost single-handed, sustaining the mighty conflict, knew and recognized the value of such an ally. In 1793 Canning took his seat as member of Parliament for Newport, and soon after received the appointment of Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs. In this post he continued till Mr. Pitt's resignation, the "Anti-Jacobin" having meanwhile been given to the world. On the return of Mr. Pitt to power in 1804, he became Treasurer of the Navy. In 1807 he was Foreign Secretary in the administration of the Duke of Portland, with whom he was connected through his wife, the daughter and co-heiress of the celebrated General Scott. In 1818 he went as embassador to Lisbon, and, shortly after returning, filled for sometime the office of President of the Board of Control.

In 1822 he had been appointed Governor-General of India, and had actually gone to Liverpool to take leave of the electors of that town, who had, much to their credit, four times returned him to Parliament, when the death of Lord Castlereagh made way for him at the Foreign Office. In the April of 1827, on the death of Lord Liverpool, Mr. Canning became prime minister of England, thus fulfilling Lord Shelburne's rather hazardous prophecy. He did not live long to enjoy his hard-won, but well-merited honors. On the morning of the 8th of August he breathed

his last, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, by the tomb of Mr. Pitt. His death caused a deep, heartfelt sorrow, which pervaded all ranks and conditions of his countrymen.

BOYHOOD OF WEBSTER.

This distinguished statesman, whose loss Europe and America have recently been called upon to deplore, is stated to have been of Scottish descent; but it is believed that his family, a collateral branch of which produced the celebrated lexicographer, resided some time in England previously to 1636, about which year his direct progenitor settled in the town of Hampton, New Hampshire. The father of Webster appears to have been a man far above the ordinary level; and, doubtless, he imparted more valuable traits to his son than the jet-black hair, dark piercing eyes, gipsy-like skin, and sturdy frame, which distinguished both. When young, he enlisted as a soldier in the ranks of the provincial troops, under Sir Geoffrey Amherst, and accompanied that general in his invasion of Canada. Before the close of the war, his conduct and valor had raised him to the dignity of captain, and his services were rewarded with a grant of land at the head of the Merrimac River. Having thus fairly entitled himself to say *militavi non sine gloria*, he located himself at the

extreme north of the town of Salisbury; so that, as his son afterward said, the smoke of his log-cabin ascended nearer the north star than that of any of his majesty's New England subjects; and commenced the process of clearing in 1764. Shortly afterward, he married a lady of Welsh extraction, built a frame-house, dug a well, and planted an elm over it. There, on the 18th of January, 1782, Daniel Webster was born; and though the frame-house and the original log-cabin have alike disappeared, the farm still remains in possession of the family. The tree under whose shade he sat and read, or mused as a boy, and the well which quenched his thirst, and reflected his shadow, are still visible, and to the last were objects of as much interest and attraction, when he left for a while the busy haunts of men to enjoy the inviting repose which the place of his nativity afforded, as they had been, when, with open book, he contemplated the beautiful "Elegy," whose stanzas he ever loved to repeat, and which, within a few hours of his death, conveyed pleasure and gratification to his heart, and solaced his departing spirit.

The abilities that shone in Webster through life were encouraged and fostered in the earliest of those years, when human nature so easily takes impressions for good or evil, by his mother, who united a strong mind and a powerful intellect to an ardent ambition and a fearless spirit. He supposed that she must have commenced his lessons almost in infancy, as he

EARLY HOME OF WEBSTER.

was unable to recollect the time when he could not read his Bible; and, being naturally and justly proud of the extraordinary talents he displayed, she bent the whole force of her vigorous understanding to train and prepare him for that station which she felt and foresaw, he would ere long occupy. The wild, thinly-populated country where his father dwelt, was not, as may be supposed, excessively tempting to the schoolmaster tribe; and the opportunities of education enjoyed by the future statesman and orator were therefore extremely limited in extent and indifferent in value. One itinerant teacher did, however, keep a school for a small portion of the year, at three miles' distance, and to it Webster trudged daily in mid-winter, often up to the ankles in mud and mire. The schoolmaster initiated him into all the knowledge he himself possessed; namely, reading, writing, and arithmetic; and the future statesman began to manifest an evident love of books, which, as may be imagined, were somewhat scarce in the district. However, by the exertions of his father, combined with those of the clergyman and lawyer, a small circulating library was soon opened, and straightway Webster began to devour the contents, with the eagerness of a young tiger tearing its prey. He showed at this period a decided predilection for poetical works, and committed to memory a great deal of poetry, which in after years he turned to account with a judgment and felicity not always exhibited

by Transatlantic orators. When not engaged in reading or study, the fishing-rod or the gun was his companion. He was fond of solitude, and of river and woodland scenery, under the inspiration of which he was, in later years, in the habit of composing and pondering the most remarkable passages in those orations which delighted the hearts, refined the taste, and elevated the tone of his countrymen.

At the age of fourteen he was sent to Exeter, and entered at the academy, where he learned the rudiments of English grammar, and made considerable progress in the learned languages. It is rather singular that while there he manifested the strangest repugnance to declamation of every description; nor could all the encouragement or entreaties of the assistant-tutor tempt or induce him to engage in it. He did, indeed, commit pieces to memory, and recite them in his own room, but when the time for delivering them arrived, he shrunk from a public display The fact is so interesting, that it may not improperly be given in the oracle's own words:

"I believe I made tolerable progress in most branches which I attended to while in this school; but there was one thing I could not do. *I could not make a declamation. I could not speak before the school.* The kind and excellent Buckminster sought especially to pursuade me to perform the exercise of declamation, like other boys, but I could not do it Many a piece did I commit to memory, and

recite and rehearse in my own room, over and ove again; yet when the day came, when the schoo collected to hear declamations, when my name wa called, and all eyes were turned to my seat, I could not raise myself from it. Sometimes the instructors frowned, sometimes they smiled. But I never could command sufficient resolution."

This school was found more expensive than consisted with his father's means, and he was consequently removed from it after a few months, during which he had been unequaled for the accuracy and success of his study. He was then taken by his father to be placed under the care of a clergyman who received pupils into his family, and prepared them for college on moderate terms. On their way, the intention of giving him the benefit of a college education was communicated, and seems to have elicited the finest feelings. "I remember," he says, "the very hill which we were ascending, through deep snows, in a New-England sleigh, when my father made known his purpose to me. I could not speak How could he, I thought, with so large a family, and in such narrow circumstances, think of incurring so great an expense for me! A warm glow ran all over me, and I laid my head on my father's shoulder and wept."

His progress was wonderful and rapid; and now commenced that mental toil which never ceased to the end of his life. Under the careful tuition of Dr

Woods, he, with but an imperfect knowledge of Latin, was in the habit of reading one hundred lines of Virgil at a lesson. He not only read, but understood and relished them. His recreations were the same as those which subsequently occupied his leisure hours; and, in his rambles, the rifle was his constant companion. Dr. Woods once ventured to hint that his example in this respect might exercise an injurious influence on the other boys. The suggestion, though delicately conveyed, acted on the mind of his sensitive pupil to such a degree, that he sat up and devoted the whole of the next night to study; and, when the master appeared as usual in the morning, read his hundred lines without a mistake. As the worthy doctor was preparing to go, Webster requested him to hear a few more lines. Another hundred was read, and although breakfast was repeatedly announced, there was no prospect of the lesson coming to a conclusion. At length the impatient doctor asked him how much farther he could read? "To the end of the twelfth book of the Æneid," was the ready and startling reply.

From this date his hours were so sacredly devoted to study that in less than a year he read with his teacher Virgil and Cicero, and in private two books of Grotius and Puffendorf in Latin. Chance threw in his way an English copy of "The Adventures of Don Quixote," which produced its usual fascinating influence on his imagination, and was perused with

eager celerity. The "Spectator" also took his fancy, and received much of his attention.

In the month of July, Webster was summoned home to assist on the farm; but he was, at that time so little qualified by physical strength for such labors, that a half day's experience sent him home with blistered hands and wearied limbs. Next morning his father sent him back to his teacher, who received him with heartfelt joy; and assured him that with hard study he might be fit to enter college at the opening of the next session. He set himself to grapple with Greek, of which he had not then learned even the alphabet, and was particularly successful in the effort, though he had only a couple of months to devote to it.

Fortified with such learning as he had acquired, Webster, in the summer of 1797, took the least valuable of his father's horses, and depositing his wardrobe and library in a pair of saddle-bags, set out for Hanover. Scarcely had he snatched the last fond look of his father's dwelling when a furious storm began to blow, and rendered his journey somewhat disagreeable. However, by perseverance, he reached the place of destination on the second day; and forthwith entered the freshman class, at Dartmouth College, in which he was at once recognized as being superior to his associates. After a residence of two years, during which he displayed his wonted ardor and industry, he returned home to spend a

vacation. He now felt keenly for the situation of his younger brother, who was destined to remain at home, and spend his energies in a vain attempt to remove a mortgage from the homestead. Webster knew and appreciated his brother's intellectual endowments, and resolved that they should enjoy equal privileges. For a whole night they held earnest discourse of their prospects; and, next morning, Webster determined to break the matter to their father, who experienced no small pain at the thought of separation from both his sons, especially as he had set his heart upon having the younger as his helper. A family council was held, and Mrs. Webster's characteristic decision at once prevailed, and settled the question. "I have lived long in the world," she said, "and have been happy in my children. If Daniel and Ezekiel will promise to take care of me in my old age, I will consent to the sale of all our property; and they may enjoy the benefit of what remains after our debts are paid." The father yielded, and when the elder brother returned to college, the younger with a staff in one hand and a bundle in the other, bent his way on foot to the scene of his preparatory studies. After graduating at the age of nineteen, Webster entered the office of a lawyer in his native place; but, being pressed by poverty he accepted an invitation to teach a school at Fryeburg Maine, at a salary of three hundred and fifty dollars, or seventy-five pounds a year. Such a po-

sition was certainly critical, and not a little perilous to his prospects of greatness; but he was resolved; and *aut viam inveniam aut faciam* might have been his exclamation as he toiled through the daily dull routine. Notwithstanding the severe labors of the school, he devoted his evenings to the irksome drudgery of recording deeds in the county register, for which he received a moderate remuneration, that enabled him to save his whole salary; and, besides, applied himself to the study of Blackstone's "Commentaries." In 1802 he returned to the lawyer's office; but two years later went to Boston, and pursued his studies under a profound jurist and statesman of that city. In 1805 he was admitted to the bar, and won high legal fame.

In 1812 he was elected to Congress, where his first speech produced so striking an effect, that competent judges did not hesitate to predict that he would, some day, be one of the first statesmen in America. His succeeding efforts were so successful as to call forth the remark, that "the North had not his equal, nor the South his superior." He continued to reside in the town of Portsmouth till 1815, when he removed to Boston, and for some years devoted himself to his profession with brilliant success. In 1822 he was elected Representative in Congress from the Boston district, which he continued to represent till elected to the Senate of the United States. In 1841 he became Secretary of State, under the

Presidency of General Harrison, an office to which he was worthily recalled by Mr. Fillmore in 1850, and the duties of which he discharged with signal ability and success. On the 24th of October, 1852, he died at his mansion at Marshfield, near Boston, where he was interred in presence of a vast and mourning assemblage.

The youthful career of this remarkable man is full of instruction and encouragement to juvenile aspirants, in whatever circumstances they may be placed. Few men in pursuit of greatness have had more difficulties to encounter on their entrance into life; but he nobly surmounted them all by a determined will, indomitable perseverance, and industry that no labor could daunt, and by the exercise of the talents with which Providence had endowed him, for the purpose of conferring benefit on his fellow-men. Let the ambitious youth do likewise, and he will not be without his reward—fame, respect, admiration, and the lofty consciousness of having gloriously done his duty.

RESIDENCE OF WEBSTER AT MARSHFIELD.

CHAPTER V

Lawyers.

BOYHOOD OF LORD MANSFIELD

Of the men who, in England, have profited by, and contributed to, the grandeur of the law, hardly one has exercised more influence, or radiated with greater brilliancy, than the "silver-tongued Mansfield;" though his birth was certainly not such as to promise any intellectual struggles more important than some very disagreeable ones with poverty and pride.

The fifth Viscount Stormont, a Scottish peer, with a long pedigree and a small estate, had married the only daughter of Scott, of Scotstarvet, representative of the male line of Buccleuch; and, by this lady had no less than fourteen children, of whom the fourth son was destined to become Chief-Justice of England, one of her most splendid orators, and the framer of that commercial code which is not the exclusive possession of any single nation, but the common property and invaluable heritage of all.

William Murray was born on the 2d of March, 1705, at the ruinous castle of Scone, built on the site of the ancient abbey in which the kings of Scotland had been crowned from times of fabulous antiquity. He is stated to have been a very fine child, but there is no mention of prophetic hope having raised around his cradle any of those visions which might have charmed the imagination of a fond parent, when keeping watch at the couch of an infant destined to shine among his legal contemporaries, like the moon among the lesser lights. His earliest years were passed under the care of his nurse, on the banks of the beautiful Tay; but its fair and picturesque scenery seems to have made no lasting impression on his memory, as no lingering affection for his childish haunts ever brought him back to them, after he had entered on the career of ambition.

When very young he was sent to receive the rudiments of his education at a school in Perth about a mile and a half from his father's residence, to which, with a satchel on his shoulders, he went daily, sometimes on foot, and sometimes on the back of a shaggy pony. Here he commenced his studious preparation for "drinking champagne with the wits," and being "honored in the House of Lords," by applying himself with so much diligence to his books, as altogether to escape the infliction of the peculiar instrument of punishment which is defied, dreaded, and felt by the schoolboys of his country. He was already remark-

able for the clearness of intellect, powers of application, and regularity of conduct, which distinguished his subsequent career, contributed to his great success, and lent lustre to his high position. His knowledge of Latin ere long enabled him to translate Horace and Sullust with ease, to converse in the language with fluency, and to prove his proficiency, by writing both in prose and verse. His companions, the sons of the neighboring gentry and of the tradesmen in the town, had equal advantages with himself; but he soon showed his superiority, and was generally at the head of his class.

In 1713 Lord and Lady Stormont, for purposes of economy, removed from Scone to a small house in the county of Dumfries, leaving Willie (as the future Chief-Justice was familiarly named) and a younger brother in charge of the master of the grammar-school, who received for their board a yearly payment in money and a certain quantity of oatmeal, which, although at the time provokingly considered in England as the food of horses, was, it would seem, in the shape of porridge, one of the principal items of the daily fare set before the incipient luminary of the law and his thirteen brothers and sisters in their early years. When he had raised himself to high and enviable office, these circumstances connected with his early training furnished an inexhaustible armory of ridicule to his enemies; but he wrapped himself up in a dignified indifference, which defied

their utmost efforts as effectually as ever the iron panoply of his ancestors had resisted more substantial weapons of offense.

When he was approaching his fourteenth year, it was intended that he should go to complete his education at the University of St. Andrews; but this scheme was fortunately frustrated by the interference of his brother James, who gave effect to the Jacobite opinions of his family, and passed his life in exile under the title of Earl of Dunbar. This gentleman, who was possessed of high and brilliant abilities, having received a most favorable account of his young brother's talents, was anxious to enlist him in the service of the ill-fated Stuarts. For that purpose he could conceive no better means than having him educated under the auspices of the bold and accomplished Bishop Atterbury, than dean of Westminster, and therefore by letter represented to his father the great advantages that would attend his being brought up there, the probability of his being put on the foundation as a King's Scholar, and the certainty of his getting a scholarship at Oxford. Thus urged and advised, Lord Stormont resolved to send him to Westminster School: and it was announced to the "boy of quality," as he was afterward tauntingly termed, that he was to delight his young eyes with the wonders of the rich south and of the marvelous city of London, instead of consorting, and enduring poverty, with the high-cheeked and unpliable-feat-

ured students who paced the cloistered hall of St. Andrews.

His parents at that time looked to the English bar as the sphere in which he was to display, and profit by, the talents with which he had been gifted; and it was arranged that he should, without delay, set out for the region where Hope beckoned him. Those were not, however, the days of quick and convenient traveling. Even post-horses had not come into fashion; and the adventurous youths who doffed the kilt and put on Christian breeches to seek fortune in the south, and to be satirized by Churchill and abused by Johnson, were limited in their choice of a conveyance to an Edinburgh coach, which started once a month, and professed to arrive in London before the tenth day after its departure, and the traders that sailed from Leith two or three times a month, and were sometimes six weeks on the voyage. Such being the means of public traveling, it was deemed advisable that the young aspirant to legal distinction should perform the journey on the back of a pony bred by his noble father, which was to be sold on arrival, that the amount obtained for it might assist in defraying his expenses in London.

Thus mounted, he left Perth and his youthful comrades on the 15th of March, 1718, in the expectation of reaching Edinburgh the same day with ease and safety; but, when near the end of his journey, the pony became lame, so that he was under the necessity

of leaving it behind, and traveling the remainder of the distance to the Scottish capital on foot. There having fully equipped and accoutred himself, and had his steed brought to him in a sound condition, he pursued his way to Dumfriesshire to bid farewell to his parents. An old ash-tree is still pointed out, under whose shade tradition asserts that he took leave of his father. Doubtless the parting would be somewhat painful on both sides, and it was the last; for, though they survived many years, he never saw either of his parents again. Henceforth *melior fortuna parente* might have been his motto. Perhaps anticipations of splendid success in store for him mingled with the anxiety which they would naturally feel at his being thus launched on the world; and, with all chances against him, Murray realized the most sanguine dreams which parental affection could possibly have led them to indulge in.

Resuming his way, the young hero reached Gretna Green, with as mixed emotions as many who have since halted there to enact in haste a scene to be repented of at leisure. Here he staid for the night; and, spurring on next day, was struck with surprise at the fortifications of Carlisle, which in a few years inspired with very different feelings those Scotch cousins whom he was called upon, as Solicitor-General, to prosecute for treason against King George. Pursuing his course, he arrived at his destination in safety on the 8th of May, and was received with

great kindness by a thriving apothecary, who having, like the pony that had carried the young adventurer, been born and bred on the Stormont estate, was all anxiety to be of service to a scion of the renowned family. This man assisted him to dispose of his nag, advanced money to attire him in fitting costume, installed him with the head-master of Westminster School, and lodged him with a trustworthy dame in its vicinity.

Thus situated, Murray applied himself with exemplary steadiness to his books. The schoolboys were at first inclined to laugh at and mimic his accent, and torment him with the customary jokes about his impoverished country; but he at once repelled them with that calm, proud dignity, against which, more than half a century later the vehement and sounding billows of Lord Chatham's splendid eloquence exerted and exhausted their utmost force in vain. The school, luckily for our hero, never had been in a better condition than when he entered it. The number of boys was five hundred; their daily instructors were eminent scholars, and they were examined at elections by Bishops Atterbury and Smalridge. The emulation incited was great beyond all precedent; and Murray's talents soon shone conspicuously. He took infinite pains to excel in his declamations, and thus laid the foundation of that felicitous oratory, by which he rose to the highest honors of his profession, excited and swayed one house of Parliament, and

charmed and graced the other. His success in classical studies was also striking; and, at the end of a year, he was worthily elected a King's Scholar, though perhaps indebted for being so to the Jacobite influence used in his behalf.

During one of the vacations, having availed himself of an invitation to spend his time at Lady Kinnoul's house, she observing him with a pen in his hand, and apparently in deep meditation, inquired if he was writing his theme, and what, in plain English it was.

"What's that to you?" was the ready reply.

"How can you be so rude?" demanded her astonished ladyship. "I asked you very civilly a plain question, and did not expect from a schoolboy, so pert an answer.

"Indeed my lady!" was the rejoinder; "I can only assure you once more, *What is that to you?*" The theme being in reality *Quid ad te pertinet?*

At the election in May, 1723, after a rigorous examination, he made good at Westminster the promise he had given at Perth, and was first on the list of King's Scholars who were to be sent on that foundation to Christ Church: but his prospects were at this time unexpectedly and sadly overcast. Considering himself destined for the bar, he had been in the habit of visiting Westminster Hall, and hearing the most eminent pleaders, and in fact believed himself to have, as he himself expressed it, "a call-

ing for the profession of the law;" but his father, finding that the expense of a legal education was more than he could, without great inconvenience, afford, had come to the conclusion that there was no other course open for him than to take orders in the Church. Murray felt the necessity of this, but he felt it with sorrow, and respectfully bowed to a decision which he could not decorously attempt to control. However, having about the time of his removal to Oxford casually mentioned his disappointment to one of his friends, a son of the first Lord Foley, that nobleman at whose country house Murray had spent some of his holidays, being aware of his remarkable genius, and desirous that it should have a fair stage, kindly encouraged him to enter upon a legal career, and with great delicacy volunteered to assist him with the requisite means until he met with that success which he believed him certain, ere long, to command. This offer, handsomely and generously made, was frankly and gratefully accepted, and with the consent of his family, Murray, while yet an undergraduate at Oxford, was entered at Lincoln's Inn, about the beginning of 1724, though he did not commence keeping his terms till he had taken his bachelor's degree.

He remained at Oxford four years, during which he pursued his studies with the view of qualifying for the chosen profession he was so brilliantly to adorn. Avoiding the temptations of Port, which

were all too strong for some of his able but imprudent contemporaries, he manifested great regularity in his attendance at chapel and lecture, and devoted himself with exemplary ardor to oratory—the charmed weapon with which he was to accomplish his triumphs over men and fortune. In 1727 his future antagonist, Pitt, being one of the competitors, he gained the prize for a Latin poem on the death of George I., whose praise he of course unhesitatingly sung, notwithstanding the Jacobite prepossessions which he had imbibed in childhood. It is improbable that, after arriving at manhood, he ever allowed them to influence his fine intellect, except, indeed, on those rare occasions when, in moments of excitement, old associations coming round him in their most attractive form, he gave vent to sentiments in his expressions that were afterward unsparingly and unfairly used by his political foes as instruments of attack.

Having taken his degree, he removed to Lincoln's Inn, and set himself with earnestness to acquire a knowledge of his profession. He attended a debating society, where points of law were discussed, and frequented the courts at Westminster for the purpose of listening to the judges. In 1730 he was called to the bar, to which he brought literary taste, great accomplishments, extraordinary eloquence, and an ardent ambition to excel.

Though he was two long years without being employed in any cause of importance, neither the

prospect of political nor literary honors could seduce him from allegiance to his jealous mistress. At length his celebrated speech in the case of Cibber *v.* Slopper placed him above all rivals, and he perseveringly pursued his first forensic success.

In 1742 he was appointed Solicitor-General, and immediately proved himself one of the most brilliant speakers in the House of Commons, where, with rare exceptional cases, he was found fully a match for the first Pitt. "They alone," wrote Lord Chesterfield, "can influence or quiet the House; they alone are attended to in that numerous and noisy assembly, that you might hear a pin fall while either of them is speaking."

In 1754 he became Attorney-General, and two years after was created a peer, and raised to the dignity of Chief-Justice of the King's Bench. He held and ornamented the latter office till 1788, when he resigned it from age and infirmity, having repeatedly declined the Great Seal. His long, prosperous, and glorious life terminated on the 20th of March, 1793, and his remains having been placed in Westminster Abbey, a monument was erected to his memory by a client for whom his eloquence had, when he was at the bar, recovered a valuable estate.

The life of this illustrious lawyer is fraught with instruction to youth. The great talents with which Providence had blessed him could have availed little, but for the determination and diligence with which

he cultivated, improved, and exercised them. His original position was certainly rather unfavorable than otherwise to the attainment of such distinction as he acquired; and it was only the resolute and untiring energy he practiced that led him to the elevation, which no natural abilities will ever enable their possessor to reach, without the application of the great and vital element of all true success—indomitable perseverance.

BOYHOOD OF LORD ELDON.

An Englishman of strong and independent nature who, without unduly courting the powerful, has by unceasing industry raised himself to honor and distinction in the state, is ever regarded by posterity with respect and veneration. Few of our lawyers have played a more conspicuous part in public affairs than Lord Eldon; and fewer still have labored with similar assiduity to attain the position that enabled him to exercise an influence on the opinions and feelings of the nation. The son of a hoastman of Newcastle, and the grandson of a yeoman of the Sandgate, he was precipitated by an early marriage into a profession toward which he had little inclination; yet, by hard study and unspared faculties, he rose to its highest honors, and obtained its highest rewards

John Scott was born on the 4th of June, 1751, at Love Lane, Newcastle-on-Tyne, where his father was a general trader, his chief business being that of a coal-fitter. He was a man of no inconsiderable substance, as the fortune he was enabled to leave to his family sufficiently proves, and according to all accounts a freeman of high repute. His wife was characterized at once by her excellence in the domestic virtues, and by the superiority of her understanding, which have been thought to account, in some measure, for the abilities that raised two of her sons to such honorable and distinguished positions. The future chancellor's life was imperiled almost in his infancy, from his falling down a flight of stairs in a go-cart; and he was only saved, apparently, by that good fortune which attended him throughout his career. At an early age he was sent to receive his first instructions from a person well known and long remembered in the town by the honorable appellation of Dominie Warden, his next teacher being the Rev. Hugh Moises, master of the Newcastle Grammar-School, who was quite absorbed in his instructive pursuits, and zealously devoted to the improvement and welfare of his pupils. This worthy, though he was far from sparing the rod, inspired his scholars with so much esteem, that his memory was held by them in considerable veneration. The teacher of mathematics was no less a person than the afterward celebrated Professor Hutton; and one of John Scott's

class-fellows was a pretty and gentle boy destined to add fresh glory to his country's renown, whom fame is now proud to claim as Lord Collingwood. Scott was one of the most diligent scholars, and greatest favorites with the master, who frequently held him up to his associates as a model for imitation; but this did not, as sometimes unfortunately happens, render him in the slightest degree unpopular among the other boys, with whom, on the contrary, he was in great favor. In fact, though he practiced much of the application which distinguished his after years, he seems to have always relished a frolic; and used to relate his juvenile adventures, in this respect, with much merriment to the close of his life. In those days the short-cake of Chester-le-Street presented to the youthful inhabitants of Newcastle an irresistible temptation; and one fine afternoon he secretly undertook a journey thither, a distance of some miles, on foot, accompanied by his younger brother. Loitering about till evening set in, they were met by a friend of their father, who thinking that it was much too late for such young travelers to return home, considerately took them to his house and kept them all night. Meantime the family in Love Lane were seized with dread at their unaccountable disappearance, and had the town searched, but in vain. Next morning the crier, bell in hand, proclaimed through every street that the young Scotts were mysteriously missing, without obtaining

the slightest intelligence in regard to them. At length, tired with their journey, they arrived at their father's door; and the worthy hoastman, having administered a sound whipping, sent them to school, where Mr. Moises marked his displeasure by a similar castigation. On another occasion, Master Jackey, as he was then styled, was the seventeenth boy flogged for a most ungallant piece of behavior. They had surrounded an elderly lady in the street, and would not allow her to go either back or forward. She applied for redress to the master, who, having vigorously done his duty to the other delinquents, exclaimed, as he arrived at the seventeenth and last—

"What! Jack Scott, were you there, too?"

The agitated criminal pleaded guilty.

"I will not stop," said the persevering flagellant: "you shall all have it!" But his former exertions had considerably weakened the force with which the strokes descended, and "Master Jackey" congratulated himself on having got off more easily than his comrades.

It has been remarked, that neither at school nor college was Lord Eldon one of those "demure boys" denounced by Falstaff; and some amusing anecdotes are related, which would fully vindicate him from any such charge as that of being deficient in the spirit of mischief

His father agreed with a writing-master, to teach

him for half-a-guinea a quarter, during which he confesses to having never attended but once. At the expiration of that time he was sent to pay the master, but the latter declared he could not, with propriety, receive the money, as he had given nothing in exchange. The young truant, however, insisted upon his taking it, as he, with truth, stated that he durst not carry it back to his father.

"Well," said the master, "if I am to take it, at all events I must give something for it. So come here." On the other going close up to him, he took the money in one hand, and applied the other to Master Jack's ear with a force which dashed him against the wainscot.

Between school-hours the boys were in the habit of riding on the grave-stones in St. John's Churchyard. One day when they were thus delightfully engaged, the cry suddenly arose that Moises was coming; and Jack being, as usual, among them, made a desperate plunge down some steps leading to the school, just in the nick of time to run against a pudding, which a maid-servant was taking to the bakehouse. He was obliged to borrow a companion's great-coat to cover the mark it left. But, what was worse, he had lost his hat in the scramble; and his father was so extremely enraged at the whole affair, that he ordered him to go without one till the customary time for taking his best into every-day wear. Thus the future noble and learned occupant of the

woolsack was forced to go without a hat for three months, Sundays excepted. The next scrape was still more serious, being nothing less than robbing an orchard, then deemed by schoolboys rather an honorable exploit. After performing it, he had just gone to bed, when a complaint on the subject was lodged with his father, who immediately came to accuse him of the offense; but, though his coat was lying close by full of apples, and he was suffering internal torture from those he had eaten, he boldly denied the charge. However, this did not save him from the double punishment consequent on all such misdemeanors; for he relates that the taws of his father and the rod of Moises were applied with their wonted wholesome and salutary severity.

Nevertheless, ere long he was again engaged in orchard-robbing with two of his companions. This time they were taken before a magistrate, who, for the offense, fined each of their fathers thirty shillings —a penalty which sat lightly on the future chancellor; though he seems to have been more alive to the inconvenience of a sharp scourging, which his father inflicted, preparatory to handing him over to the more experienced Moises, who, as instructed, completed the ceremony in due form.

One day Scott met with an accident which threatened to prove fatal. Falling back from a window-seat in the school-room against a bench, he was so severely cut in the head that his intellect, and even his

life, were for some time thought in danger. The indentation caused by the wound remained to the end of his life. On another occasion, being curious to see what was within a window, beneath the stone steps of a house, he incautiously thrust his head between the iron rails, and was unable to draw it out, till assisted by a female beggar, who, happening to pass, extricated him from this dilemma.

In the midst of all his gay pranks and mischievous enterprises, he had made no small progress in his daily studies; and, when in his fifteenth year, was not only a good classical scholar, but well skilled in the somewhat rare accomplishment of English composition. Religious exercises were strictly attended to by Mr. Moises, who was in the habit of marching to church on Sundays, with all due pomp, circumstance, and formality, at the head of his boys; and Scott, on being examined by his father on the sermon he had heard, was always able in the evening to enter into the minutiæ of the discourse, and even to repeat the very phrase used by the preacher, thus giving early proof of those powers of memory that afterward reared his mighty learning.

His juvenile accomplishments certainly were various, for when, on Christmas-day, the elder Scott gave a supper and dance to the bargemen whom he employed, the future Lord Eldon was in the habit of dancing a hornpipe for their amusement. Indeed, he appears to have taken great delight in the dancing-

school, and used afterward to dwell on the scenes en acted there with much complacency. The young ladies were in the habit of bringing their dancing-shoes with them, and it was considered a proper, and no doubt a pleasant, piece of etiquette to assist the prettier of the girls in putting them on Then, early on the Sunday mornings, the joyous and enamored youths used to pilfer flowers from the gardens in the neighborhood of the Forth, to present to their sweet-hearts. "Oh!" exclaimed Lord Eldon, as he glowed with the pleasures of retrospection, after having held the Great Seal for a quarter of a century, "those were happy days—we were always in love then!" Indeed, in boyood, and especially in love affairs, the future sage of the law showed no signs of being troubled with the doubts and hesitations that in later years haunted and perplexed him in the Court of Chancery. On the contrary he seems to have acted, in good time, and at all hazards, on the advice of the poet:

> "Quid sit futurum cras, fuge quærere; et
> Quem sors dierum cunque dabit, lucro
> Appone; nec dulces amores
> Sperne, puer, neque tu choreas;
> Donec virenti canities abest
> Morosa."

It appears that a Miss Allgood was the first object of his attachment; but she, according to his own account, was scornful. He was, however, sufficiently

susceptible of tender impressions to find consolation in the attractive charms of less contemptuous damsels.

Meanwhile, his eldest brother William, afterward so eminently distinguished as Lord Stowell, had, in his sixteenth year, obtained a scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and pursued his first triumph so successfully, that in 1766, when the father wrote to notify his intention of making the youngest son a coal-fitter, he requested that the latter might be sent up to him. Accordingly, in the beginning of May, our hero was packed off in the London coach, and, after being three nights and four days on the road, was received at the White Horse, in Fetter Lane, by his brother, who took him to see the play at Drury Lane, which seems to have interested him much. On the 15th of the same month he was matriculated as a member of the University of Oxford by the Vice-Chancellor, having that day been entered as a Commoner of University College. He had not then completed his fifteenth year, and looked still so much more juvenile than he really was, that the elder brother was, to use his own expression, quite ashamed of his boyish appearance.

During the long vacation his father judiciously put him once more under the charge of Mr. Moises which seems to have been felt as a sad wound to his lately acquired dignity. This was not at all salved by his preceptor expecting great things from him, on account of his having been a short while at Oxford,

nor by the name of the "Oxonian," which seems to have been applied rather in derision than honor, and adopted by the whole of his Newcastle acquaintances.

In the following year he was elected to a fellowship, and in 1770 took his bachelor's degree. The examination, he used to say, was a farce in his time, and he gave the following account of it:

"I was examined in Hebrew and in History. 'What is the Hebrew for the place of a skull?' I replied, 'Golgotha.' 'Who founded University College?' I stated (though, by the way, the point is sometimes doubted), 'that King Alfred founded it.' 'Very well, sir,' said the examiner, 'you are competent for your degree.'"

In 1771 he carried off the Chancellor's prize for the best composition in English prose; the subject of his essay being "The Advantages and Disadvantages of Foreign Travel." His modesty on the occasion was so excessive, that he had actually to be taken by the shoulders and pushed into the Shelden Theatre, by the future Bishop of Clonfert, when the latter had recited his prize poem. This achievement was the cause of great joy to his old instructor, who, entering the school, with the essay aloft in his hand, said, in a tone of triumph, to the senior boys, "See what John Scott has done!" His favorite pupil was shortly, much to his old instructor's grief, to bear away a prize more charming still, and for which the competitors were not innumerous.

In 1772, being then in his twenty-second year, he fell so seriously and deeply in love with Miss Surtees, the "Newcastle Beauty," that, hourly apprehensive of seeing her forced into a union with a wealthy rival, he, much to the surprise and consternation of the whole town, ran off with her to Scotland, where they were married, and, as every one concluded, ruined for life. The heroine was just entering her nineteenth year, and looked very much younger from her style of dress, and the ringlets that flowed around her fair shoulders. She was extremely beautiful and attractive, both in form and face; and her appearance is reported to have been, on the whole, so captivating as, in the opinion of even staid persons and severe critics of female merit, to have furnished the hero with at least one apology for the hasty and, at first sight imprudent, step which terminated the romance of his life. Both families were, at first, greatly perplexed and chagrined at the occurrence; but the honest heart of the old hoastman soon so far relented, that he gave the youthful couple an invitation to his house, which, of course, was gladly accepted; and he afterward obtained the co-operation of Mr. Surtees, who was a wealthy banker, in a scheme for their maintenance. The bridegroom, however, was of course obliged to relinquish his fellowship at Oxford; but he was allowed a year of grace, during which he had the option of accepting any college living that might come to his turn. With a view of having

two strings to his bow, he began the study of the law; but the church, as he said, was his first mistress, and it was not till all hope of a college-living had vanished, that he betook himself earnestly to the studies appertaining to that profession, with which his name is now so indestructibly associated. Thus the marriage, which seemed likely to involve him in irretrievable ruin, proved, in the end, the means of his achieving great success and enduring fame.

Excited only by the prospect of far-distant success and cheered and sustained in his arduous toil by her for whom he had sacrificed learned leisure, he labored with unremitting and wonderful devotion to his new pursuits. In December, 1775, he removed from Oxford to London, and, in the following February, was called to the bar. At first he was not so successful as he had anticipated; but his unrivaled industry speedily overcame all obstacles. In 1788 he became Solicitor-General, and was, somewhat against his will, honored with knighthood. In 1793 he was promoted to be Attorney-General. In 1799 he was appointed Chief-Justice of the Common Pleas, and created a peer by the title of Baron Eldon, of Eldon. In 1801 he became Lord Chancellor, and held the Great Seal, with a short interval, till 1827. Having been advanced to the rank of earl in 1821, he died on the 13th of January, 1838, in the eighty-seventh year of his age, after having long and conscientiously de-

voted himself to the public service, and filled a large and important space in the public eye.

The sense of duty which prompted his labors, and the extraordinary industry which he exhibited in pursuing them, were such as to entitle his memory to the utmost respect; while the high rank and distinction to which they were the means of elevating him, the confidence which was reposed in him by his sovereign and his country, and the veneration which is now rendered to his name by political friends and foes, are, in an eminent dgree, calculated to animate the ambitious youth to emulate the integrity he manifested, and to imitate the labor he underwent in his struggles for fame and fortune.

CHAPTER VI.

Philanthropists.

BOYHOOD OF WILBERFORCE.

The family to which this illustrious philanthropist belonged claimed to have been settled, as early as the reign of Henry the Second, at Wilberfoss, in the county of York, where they enjoyed considerable possessions. In the middle of the seventeenth century, after a gradual decline in wealth, one of the representatives, leaving the ancestral soil, took up his abode in the town of Beverley, of which he became mayor. His descendant, William, changed the spelling of the name; and a second son of the latter, a partner of their mercantile house in Hull, was father of the distinguished man whose earnest eloquence stirred the public feeling of Great Britain in favor of the oppressed African race, over whom the slave-trade was then brooding with pestilential horrors. William Wilberforce was born on the feast of St. Bartholomew, 24th of August, 1759, the third of four children; but of his three sisters, the second only survived to years of

maturity, and became the wife of Mr. Stephen, a zealous auxiliary in the cause of negro freedom. From infancy, he was feeble of frame and small of stature. He used, in after years, to express his gratitude at not having been born in less civilized times, when it would have been considered impossible to rear so delicate a child; but he had, from the first, a vigorous mind, and a most gentle and affectionate heart. What was more, an unusual thoughtfulness for others marked his earliest years, and gave presage of that career of active benevolence which was to produce results so important and beneficial on the destinies of the human race. A frequent guest at his mother's never forgot how he would steal into her sick-room, taking off his little shoes lest he should disturb her, and, with an anxious face, peer through the curtains to learn if she was better. His aged grandsire, though his landed possessions were by no means small, continued to the last in the Baltic trade, and was a man known and respected for his talent and integrity. He had seen much of life; had been acquainted with the great Duke of Marlborough, when that mighty general was commanding the allied army on the Continent; and had displayed becoming military ardor when the arsenal of Hull was prepared for an expected attack of the Scottish insurgents, in 1745. His tales of travel and adventure were thus well calculated to charm the ear of his grandson, and to implant in his young breast that

desire of knowledge which subsequently animated him.

At seven years, Wilberforce was sent to the grammar school at Hull, of which Joseph Milner soon after became master. The latter had as assistant his younger brother, afterward the celebrated Dean of Carlisle, to the influence of whose extraordinary colloquial powers might, perhaps, be in some measure ascribed those social accomplishments which made Madam de Staël declare Wilberforce the most eloquent and wittiest converser she had met in England. Even then Wilberforce's elocution was considered so remarkable, that they were in the habit of placing him on a table and making him read aloud as an example to the other boys. He spent two years at this school, going daily from his father's house with a satchel on his back, except when he visited his grandfather at Ferriby, a pleasant village on the Humber. In the summer of 1768 his father died; and, after a few weeks' residence at Nottingham, the young philanthrophist was transferred to the care of an uncle, with whom he went to live at Wimbledon and St. James's Place, London. The former residence afterward became his own, and was dignified with the frequent visits of Mr. Pitt, when that great minister exchanged the cares of state for the luxurious ease and country air which the place afforded.

Wilberforce was in a short time sent to a school,

which apparently, being of no very high character did not afterward furnish any very agreeable reminiscences. The master was a Scotchman, and had an usher of the same nation, whose red beard—for it was scarcely shaved once a month—made a lasting impression on his memory. The pupils were taught Latin, French, Arithmetic, and a little Greek. Wilberforce was a parlor-boarder, and, late in life, remembered with a shudder, that the food with which he was supplied was so nauseous that he could not eat it without a feeling of sickness. The two years of his sojourn there had something of variety imparted to them by the visits he paid to Nottingham and Hull, where he was considered a fine quick lad, whose activity and spirit amply made up for some deficiency of physical vigor. On one of these occasions, a brother of his aunt having given him a present much exceeding the sum usually falling into a boy's possession, accompanied it with an injunction that part of it should be given to the poor—an incident worthy of notice, from its having assisted, in his own opinion, to form that character which afterward worthily exercised so much influence on his fellow men in regard to beneficence and charity.

When he quitted Hull, no great pains had been taken to form his religious opinions, but in his uncle's house, a powerful influence was at work. His aunt, being an enthusiastic admirer of Whitfield's preaching, kept up a friendly connection with

the early Methodists, and communicated a tone to the mind of Wilberforce which, if he had been allowed to remain with his uncle, would probably have made him a bigoted Methodist, and excluded him from that political world in which he acted so prominent a part, and wrought deliverance for millions groaning under captivity. Luckily the signs of his being in process of conversion raised the suspicions of his relations. "Billy," said his grandfather, "shall travel with Milner when he is of age; but if Billy turns Methodist, he shall not have a sixpence of mine." This threat would, no doubt, quicken the maternal solicitude of Mrs. Wilberforce, a woman of great and cultivated talents; and she forthwith repaired to London, to remove him from the perilous fascination. His aunt frankly expressed her regret that he should thus lose the opportunity of leading a religious life. "You should not fear," said his mother, with a severe allusion; "If it be a work of grace you know it can not fail."

Wilberforce was almost broken hearted at having thus to part from his uncle's family. He had been treated by its heads with parental affection. "I can never forget you as long as I live," he wrote to his uncle, when, at the age of twelve, he returned to his mother's house, to be launched into the gay and, as he thought, frivolous society of Hull. The theatre, balls, suppers, and card-parties, where then the recreation and delight of the town; and being grand

son of one of the principal and wealthiest inhabitants, he was, of course, eagerly invited and heartily welcomed every where. His love of music and his vocal powers made him a still more acceptable guest than he would otherwise have been; and though the religious impressions he had received at Wimbledon continued for a time to exercise so much effect on him, that when first taken to a play it was almost by force, the allurements of worldly pleasure at length led his thoughts from the contemplation of serious matters, and gayety and amusement became congenial to his tastes and inclinations. Still, they could not efface his familiarity with sacred Scripture and his habits of devotion.

Soon after this, he was placed at the grammar-school of Pocklington, the master of which, a man of easy and polished manners, and an elegant, if not profound scholar, treated Wilberforce with unusual liberality, and, especially during the latter part of his stay, made the very smallest demands on his time. His agreeable qualifications in society, and his great musical skill, rendered him always a most welcome guest at the houses of the rural gentry. Nevertheless, he was remarked for his active turn of mind and superior order of intellect; and he gave proof of his early abhorrence of the slave-trade, by addressing a letter, at the age of fourteen, to the editor of a York paper, in condemnation of the odious traffic in human flesh. His impressions, thus recorded, were, as

it soon appeared, deep and indelible. He did not, with all his engagements, allow his taste for literature to remain utterly uncultivated. On the contrary, he is said to have excelled the other boys in the composition of the required exercises, though seldom beginning his task till the latest hour. For his own gratification, he committed English poetry to memory. Beattie's "Minstrel" was his favorite book, and learned by heart during his morning walks.

Notwithstanding all his habits of gayety, he went to Cambridge "a very fair scholar;" and, in October, 1776, at the age of seventeen, entered at St. John's College. Here he was exposed to new and various temptations. The death of his uncle and grandfather had made him master of an ample fortune. On the very first night after his arrival he was introduced to a set of men whose character he paints in dismal colors, and seems little to have relished. However, he had the fortitude to shake off their company; as, in after-life, he had the resolution to abstain from gambling, which was, with rare exceptions, the prevailing vice among the men whom he met on entering the world of politics and fashion. At Cambridge his animation and amiability rendered him a universal favorite; and his time, which should have been devoted to reading hard and attending lectures, was spent at card-parties and other places of similar amusement. Yet he was a good classic, and acquitted himself with credit in the college examina-

tions; but mathematics he utterly neglected, being told that he was too clever to require them. In vacation times his idleness was exchanged for the festivities of Hull, or for pleasure trips with his mother and sister. On leaving Cambridge he had to accuse himself of having neglected opportunities and wasted time; but, otherwise, his conduct was reckoned much better than that of young men in general. He had made the valuable acquaintance of Mr. Pitt, who was preparing himself, by severe study, for that terrible strife he was soon to enter upon. Wilberforce, also, had previously resolved to betake himself to public life; and his ample fortune enabling him to pursue his wishes in this respect, he commenced a spirited canvass for the representation of his native town in Parliament. Some hundreds of the freemen resided in London; and going thither to secure their support, he first acquired confidence in public speaking while addressing them. He likewise frequented the strangers' gallery of the House of Commons, and there again met Mr. Pitt, who was then watching, as a spectator, the struggles in that arena in which, ere long, he was to be one of the most successful combatants.

At the general election of 1780 Wilberforce was returned for Hull by a large majority, having then barely completed his twenty-first year.

The miseries endured by the African race had, as we have seen, long before attracted his attention, and

enlisted his sympathy in their behalf; but the system of slavery had been so long pursued and upheld, that the magnitude of the difficulties to be encountered in any effort to remove "the dark stain that disfigured the fair freedom of the country," appalled the courage of the bravest. It baffled even the genius of Burke, who, in the very year that Wilberforce took his seat in Parliament, had sketched a code of regulations, which provided for its immediate mitigation and ultimate suppression. But, after mature deliberation, the mighty orator and statesman abandoned the project, from a perfect conviction that the strength of those interested in its maintenance would inevitably defeat his utmost endeavors. Wilberforce, however, was far from allowing the matter to fade from his memory. This very year he wrote to a friend going to Antigua, requesting him to collect information relative to the condition of the slaves, and expressing his determination, or at least his hope, of some day having it in his power to redress the wrongs of these wretched beings. In 1787 he became their declared and devoted champion, and henceforth never slackened his philanthropic efforts for their deliverance. In 1789 he first proposed the abolition of the slave-trade in the House of Commons, in a speech which was immortalized by the eulogy of Burke. Early in 1807 a bill was introduced and carried to effect that purpose, after which he directed his bat-

tery against the continuance of slavery itself. While representing the county of York, he attained an eminence never before reached by any private member of Parliament; he incessantly watched over the interests of his African clients; and survived to hear of the measure of emancipation passing the House of Commons. In introducing it, the Colonial Minister of the day paid this graceful and affecting tribute to the worth of the veteran philanthropist:—"It is not without the deepest emotion I recollect that there is yet living one of the earliest, one of the most religious, one of the most conscientious, one of the most eloquent, one of the most zealous friends of this great cause, who watched it in its dawn. Wilberforce still remains to see, I trust, the final consummation of the great and glorious work which he was one of the first to commence, and to exclaim, 'Lord, now let thy servant depart in peace!'"

He expired on the 29th of July, 1833, while the Act was passing. Shortly before he exclaimed with fervor—"Thank God that I should have lived to witness a day when England is willing to give twenty millions sterling for the abolition of slavery!"

The announcement of his death was received by the House of Commons, of which he had so long been a most distinguished member, with peculiar feeling. Mr. Buxton alluded to the event: and in expressing his love and reverence for the character of the

great departed, applied to him the beautiful lines of Cowper:

"A veteran warrior in the Christian field,
Who never saw the sword he could not wield;
Who, when occasion justified its use,
Had wit, as bright as ready to produce;
Could draw from records of an earlier age,
Or from Philosophy's enlightened page,
His rich material—and regale the ear
With strains it was a luxury to hear."

BOYHOOD OF SIR THOMAS FOWELL BUXTON.

This worthy and wonderful man whose career well merits the serious attention, and study of all who look to raising themselves in the world by the intellect and capacity with which Providence has blessed them, and rendering services to humanity, was born on the 1st of April—a somewhat inauspicious day—in the year 1786, at Castle Hedingham, in Essex, where his father, the High Sheriff of the county, was then residing; though his usual seat was Earl's Colne, in the same shire. The elder Buxton was a man of a gentle and kindly disposition, given to field-sports, and highly popular in the neighborhood, distinguished for his hospitality and for—what was of still more consequence—attention to relieving the miseries and necessities of the poor and needy. He died at Earl's Colne, in 1792, leaving his widow

with three sons and two daughters. This lady, a woman of energy, intellect, strong faculties, strong affections, and apparently a little eccentric, belonged to the Society of Friends; but her husband, having been a member of the Church, and her sons baptized accordingly, she, not being of the strictest sect, wisely and meritoriously refrained from exerting her influence as mother and guardian to bring them over to her persuasion. She strove to inspire them with a profound regard for the Holy Scriptures, and to implant in them a high standard of morality; but exhibited no particular anxiety to see them distinguished by broad-brimmed hats and buttonless coats.

It was said of Buxton that he never was a child—that he was a man in petticoats. At all events, he was uncommonly vigorous in his early days, and showed a bold and determined character. On one occasion, being requested to convey a message to a pig-driver who had passed along the road, he set off in pursuit, and though one of his shoes was swamped and lost in the mud, continued to track the man by the footmarks of the grunting drove through intricate, miry lanes, for nearly three miles, and never halted till he had overtaken him in the market-town of Coggeshall and delivered his message. At the age of four years and a half he was sent to school at Kingston, but was so severely treated, and so sadly stinted in his food, that his health gave way, and removal was the consequence. This was shortly

after his father's death, and led to his being sent to Greenwich, where, so far from having hardships to endure, he found in Dr. Charles Burney a most kind and judicious master. One day he was accused by an usher of talking during school time, and ordered to learn the collect, epistle, and gospel as a punishment. When Dr. Burney entered the school, Buxton appealed to him for redress, and stoutly denied the charge. The usher as strongly persisted in it; but Dr. Burney said, "No! I never found that boy tell a lie, and will not disbelieve him now."

Buxton describes himself as having been in boyhood of a "daring, violent, domineering temper." When this characteristic was remarked to his mother, "Never mind," she replied, "he is self-willed now; you will see it turn out well in the end." One of his schoolfellows, Mr. Twiss, states that Buxton was then, as in after-life, remarkable for the tallness of his stature, and was known among his playmates as "Elephant Buxton;" but that, so far from exhibiting any of the talent which afterward distinguished him, he often had his Latin lessons done for him by his friend, whose services he reciprocated by proving a most valuable ally and faithful protector when size, and strength, and hard knocks, were in requisition Consequently, he did not make much progress in his studies; and the holidays at Earl's Colne, where his mother continued to reside, left a more enduring impression on him than the time spent at school At

home he was rather encouraged by his mother, who treated him as an equal, and led him to express his opinions without reserve, to bear himself as master of the family; and he was trained by the gamekeeper, a singular character, and full of rural knowledge, to bold and hardy habits of sportsmanship. Thus situated, he learned to think for himself, and acquired a kind of habitual decision, to which he attributed much of his success in life. Moreover, this gamekeeper, though he could neither read nor write, had much natural good sense, shrewdness, humor, mother-wit, and a rare dexterity in placing every thing in new and striking lights. His feats as a horseman were marvelous. He taught the boys to ride, shoot, and fish; he never did any thing in the absence of their mother of which she would have disapproved; and he impressed on their young minds sentiments and principles of the highest, most honorable, and most generous nature, with all the simplicity, purity, and freshness of one who had pursued his meditations among green fields, rich woods, and yellow corn. Under the auspices of this rustic worthy, whom he used to speak of as his "first tutor," Buxton, who was physically well-fitted for the proper enjoyment of country amusements, speedily acquired a keen relish for hunting, shooting, and fishing. Throughout life he had a strong fancy for dogs, and took great delight in horses, the result, perhaps, of this early apprenticeship to field-sports. Negroes and

partridges were, to the last, somewhat grotesquely blended in his thoughts.

His mother's system of education was peculiar. There was little indulgence in it, but a great deal of liberty. The boys were generally allowed to go where they would, and do any thing they liked; but her authority, when exercised, was paramount and despotic. To the mother of a numerous and disorderly family, who inquired if the revolutionary principles of the day were not making way among her boys, she described her rule as "implicit obedience—unconditional submission." Her son's character was not without such touches of willfulness as rendered strong measures now and then necessary; and in one Christmas vacation, on her return, after a short absence, she was startled with the intelligence that "Master Fowell had behaved very ill, and struck his sister's governess." This most ungallant offense she resolved to punish by leaving him at school during the approaching Easter holidays. In the mean time, for some misdemeanor, two of the most disreputable boys in the school had been sentenced to undergo the same penalty; and Mrs. Buxton, feeling the dilemma in which she was thus placed, went to Greenwich on the first of the holidays, and having frankly explained her difficulty to the juvenile offender, ended by stating, that rather than have him left alone, at the risk of being contaminated by the two culprits, she was prepared to forego her intention, and

allow him to come home with her other sons. His answer was a strange mixture of hardihood and heroism: "Mother, never fear that I shall disgrace you or myself; my brothers are ready, and so is my dinner;" and the stout-hearted Quakeress left him to his fate.

Her aim was to give her sons a manly and vigorous character. She impressed upon them, from childhood, the duty of benevolence, and set before them the idea of taking up and advocating some great cause, by which they might promote the welfare and happiness of their fellow-creatures. She sought to render them self-denying, and, at the same time, thoughtful for others; and particularly strove to inculcate an abhorrence of slavery and the slave-trade. Occasionally the holidays were spent with their grandmother, either in London or at a country-house near Weymouth. A visit of this kind was always looked on as an extremely pleasant affair, and comprised many of the happiest hours of Buxton's boyhood. The situation of his grandmother's house was beautiful, and commanded enchanting views of Weymouth Bay and the Island of Portland.

When he had attained his fifteenth year, without having made any considerable advance in learning, Buxton persuaded his mother to allow him to reside at home, and for some months divided his time between field-sports and desultory reading. When active amusement did not conveniently come in his

way, he was in the habit of spending whole days riding about the lanes, on an old pony, with some entertaining book in his hand, to the entire neglect of graver studies. His manners were rough and uncultivated; his friends labored to reform and refine them, but the weapons used for that purpose—reproof and ridicule—produced no other effect than discouragement and annoyance. However, he was looked upon as the heir of a considerable fortune, which was something to be thankful for; and there was every prospect of his passing through life like one of those enviable squires who, according to old poets and modern historians,

> "———were only fit to sleep and dream
> By their own fire;
> And, when awake, were only good
> To yelp and halloo in a wood."

He was, indeed, on the edge and crisis of his fate, when, raw, loutish, and awkward, he set off, in the autumn of 1802, to visit the family of Mr. Gurney, at Earlham Hall, near Norwich, with one of whose sons he had previously become acquainted. The Gurneys belonged to the most ancient gentry of Norfolk, but had enriched themselves by commercial enterprise, and become Quakers, though hardly after the most rigid and approved fashion. The circle contained four boys and seven girls, all zealously employed in self-education. The three elder daughters, particularly, were endowed with superior minds, and

accomplished in various ways. They did not dance, indeed, for that of course would have been a grievous sin, especially as one of them was in esteem as a preacher; but they excelled as linguists and musicians, and were possessed of equestrian skill that Diana Vernon might have been jealous of. Even the youngest were animated with an ardent desire to acquire knowledge, and Buxton caught the inspiration, not the less readily, as may easily be imagined, that he was at first sight captivated with "the sweet attractive grace" of the fifth daughter, Hannah, and yielded to her charms without a struggle. No event certainly could have been more fortunate for him, or more conducive to improvement. It gave a color to his existence, stimulated his industry in the pursuit of knowledge, and exercised an influence on him pregnant with good at a very critical period of his life. He had gone to Earlham a loutish, uninteresting lad, whose uncultivated condition had defied all the efforts of Dr. Burney and his mother, but—

> "What not his parent's care nor tutor's art
> Could plant with pains in his unpolish'd heart,
> The best instructor, love, at once inspired."

The influences to which he was exposed there awakened the faculties that lay dormant in his mind, and wrought a complete change in the whole working of his spirit; and when on leaving the place, he

looked back on the hospitable mansion, with its old trees, under whose shade he had walked with his charming friends, and sat while they sketched or read aloud, it was with a vow to cultivate his talents—a firm and invincible determination to do or die.

His mother had proposed sending him to the Scottish University of St. Andrews, but to this his aversion was, from some cause, decided and insuperable. Besides, there being reason to expect that he would inherit considerable property in Ireland, she deemed it advisable that he should complete his education in Dublin. Accordingly, in the winter of 1802, he was placed at Donnybrook, in the family of a person who prepared pupils for the University. At this place he took up his residence shortly before the Christmas holidays; and, though then he was inferior to all his companions in classical acquirements, by spending the vacation in close and resolute study, it was found, on their return, that he stood first among the pupils. He gave up all desultory reading, refrained from looking even into a novel or newspaper, but pursued weightier studies, morning, noon, and night.

After remaining a year at Donnybrook, and paying a visit to Earlham, the most delightful reward for his labors, and the source of much pleasure and happiness, he returned to Dublin in 1803, and entered Trinity College as a fellow-commoner. Here he at once commenced his studies with great vigor, and with a success which surpassed his expectations. His

college career was a perpetual triumph; all doubts and difficulties disappeared before his arduous energy. He bore of every prize, medal, certificate, or honor, that it was possible for him to gain; and as a member of the Historical Society he received an award of "remarkable thanks," which, though provided for by its rules, had never, up to that date, been won by any individual. At the termination of his University course, the highest compliment, conceivable under the circumstances, was bestowed upon him in being requested to stand for the representation of the University, with such assurances of support, that his return might have been calculated on as a certainty. He took time to consider the matter; much to the surprise of his friends he resisted the tempting prospect thus opened to youthful ambition; and, returning to England in April 1807, next month received the hand of the adorable Hannah—his highest and most cherished aspiration. The first few months of his married life were passed at a small cottage close by his grandmother's residence. The expectations entertained of his succeeding to Irish estates had been disappointed, and he found that his fortunes must depend upon his own exertions After deliberating on the idea of following the law as a profession he relinquished it, and entered into negotiations in different quarters, with a view of establishing himself in business. For a time these were fruitless; and he suffered severely from the in-

activity of the present, and the uncertainty of the future. Indeed, as he said long after, he longed for any employment that would produce him a hundred a year, even if he had to work twelve hours a day for it.

Nearly a year passed before his anxieties in this respect were terminated. Then his uncle offered him a situation in Truman's brewery, with the promise of being a partner after three years' probation. Buxton was, during the term, closely occupied in making himself master of his new vocation; yet he found time for the study of English literature, particularly works on political economy. He cherished the hope of some day entering Parliament, and continued to exercise his powers of debate at the Academies' Club, of which he was a member. He now also began to show symptoms of having profited by the example of his father, who as sheriff had done his utmost to ameliorate the condition of the prisoners in the county jail, and by the lessons inculcated by his mother. The seed had fallen into good ground, and began to spring up. Upon settling in London, he immediately sought opportunities of promoting the welfare of his less favored fellow-men, and engaged in some of those benevolent pursuits to which his after-life was devoted. From the time of his connection with the distressed district in which the brewery was situated, he took an active part in all its charities, more especially those having education

and the spread of the Gospel for their object. The sufferings of the Spitalfields weavers became his peculiar care.

In 1811 he was admitted as a partner in the brewery, and during the seven following years devoted his rare energies to business. He remodeled the whole system of management, and hardly ever displayed greater vigor, firmness, and indomitable determination, than in carrying his undertaking to a successful termination.

Meantime, in the winter of 1816, he had zealously exerted himself to relieve or palliate the intolerable sufferings that fell on the weavers of Spitalfields. At a meeting held on their behalf, at the Mansion House, he delivered a speech that commanded the earnest attention, and won the enthusiastic applause, of all parties. In the same year was established the Society for the Reformation of Prison Discipline, on which subject he, the following summer, published his work, which was received with a degree of attention far greater than he ever looked for. It ran through six editions in the course of the year, secured the warm congratulations of Mr. Wilberforce, was alluded to in the House of Commons by Sir James Mackintosh in terms of the highest praise, was translated into French and distributed on the Continent, reached Turkey, and induced a gentleman who read it in India to examine into the state of the Madras jails, and never to slacken in his endeavors till he

had effected a complete reformation in their wretched condition.

In 1818 he was elected member of Parliament for Weymouth, and took his seat in the following spring. The horrors of slavery, as has been stated, had been, almost in infancy, impressed on his mind; and he had since become a member of the African Institution. This led to him being chosen by Mr. Wilberforce as his successor in the advocacy and championship of the claims of the slaves. From this point he labored assiduously to strike off their fetters, till 1833, when the great principles for which he had contended were embodied in the Slavery Abolition Act, and freedom bestowed on 900,000 British subjects in the colonies. A baronetcy was conferred on him in 1840. To the last he was unremitting in his efforts to benefit the African race. On the 19th of July, 1845, his spirit departed in peace from the earth, and his mortal remains were consigned to their kindred dust in the ruined chancel of the little church at Overstrand. Crowds of the neighboring villagers were there to testify their sincere esteem for his estimable character, and their affectionate regard for his memory. Indeed the latter, on account of his influence and services to mankind, rests on such an imperishable basis, that it will be fresh to the latest generations. Such is the reward of persevering philanthropy.

Buxton's opinion seems to have been that a young

man may become very much what he pleases, by working, studying, and struggling. "The longer I live, the more I am certain," he wrote, "that the great difference between men, between the feeble and the powerful, is energy—invincible determination—a purpose once fixed, and then death or victory. That quality will do any thing that can be done in this world; and no talents, no circumstances, no opportunities, will make a two-legged creature a man without it."

CHAPTER VII.

Astronomers.

BOYHOOD OF GALILEO.

While the memory of those who were instrumental in the persecution of this great man is regarded with pity, contempt, or hatred, it is acknowledged that there is no one to whom physical science is more indebted for its general progress than the courtly and accomplished Tuscan, or whose name is associated with a larger number of important discoveries. He was the scion of a decayed patrician family, whose members had, in its days of greatness, held high rank and filled important civic offices in Florence. But, in his time, they seem to have experienced rather more than a full share of adverse fortune. His father, Vincenzo, was a man of no inconsiderable accomplishments, refined taste, and great musical talents, of which he has left a monument in his "Discourse on the Music of the Ancients and Moderns," published in 1581; but his income was small and his family large, so that the young Galileo was

brought up in that chill kind of poverty which would often make his thoughts wander from the sad realities of his father's circumstances to the position occupied by his ancestors, and thus engender the spirit of defiance which afterward brought upon him the wrath of professors and the vengeance of the Inquisition.

Galileo Galilei was born at Pisa, on the 15th of March, 1564, his mother being a lady of noble birth; and he soon gave evidence of not being in the roll of ordinary boys. He busied himself with making various miniature models, and repairing the toys which the rough and careless usage of his playmates had damaged, thus gaining great popularity with the children in the neighborhood. His young brain was early exercised with thought, and it has been well said, that while those of his age were whipping their tops he was scientifically considering the cause of their motion. He was early sent to an academy at Florence, but only for a short time. His father's narrow circumstances rendering it necessary to practice the most rigid economy, he was soon recalled, to be educated under the paternal roof. Thus he had the advantage of constant and affectionate intercourse with a man of intellectual pursuits, exquisite taste, and cultivated mind, at the very time when his was receiving its earliest impressions. Especially to a highly gifted boy, this must ever be of immense consequence, and ought not to be lightly valued by

any. In this case the charming fruits soon appeared in Galileo's accomplishments in painting, poetry, music, and song. He also took great delight in the classics, and manifested his anxious desire to arrive at the truth of any subject, by that habit of deep and resolute inquiry which afterward led to his brilliant discoveries. His character in boyhood, as in more mature years, was amiable and generous, so that as his fame for talent grew and became the theme of conversation in his native city, the admiration for his social qualities increased in proportion. No youth on the fruit-abounding banks of the Arno received so much praise, or was regarded with more hope; and, as time passed on, it added to the interest he excited, and the love he inspired. He had his name on every tongue—his image in every heart.

Vincenzo was justly proud, as he well might be, of his son's talents and graces, but his limited income at first precluded the idea of his being put into and path of life in which they might be effectually exercised. The brilliant Galileo was therefore destined for commerce, his parents, perhaps, indulging in the hope that he might thereby, Solon-like, rebuild the shattered fortunes of the Galilei. However, the studious disposition of the boy, his great promise, and the advice of friends, at length convinced his father that sacrifices must be made, and, conceiving the interests and happiness of his son to be at stake, he

reluctantly arrived at the determination of parting with a portion of his remaining substance, for the purpose of securing Galileo the education essential to qualify him for a liberal profession. Accordingly he was, at the age of seventeen, sent to the University of Pisa to study medicine, and thus enabled to fit himself for a walk of life which held out the prospect of pecuniary profit. In taking this step, Vincenzo, who had doubtless learned worldly wisdom from sharp experience, was probably influenced by the consideration that ere long his son's undoubted abilities would win him such a celebrity as might cast its rays on, and, prove advantageous to his other children in their progress through life. How little did he foresee the dark stain by which the splendor of that celebrity was to be tarnished!

Galileo entered the university with a strict injunction not to neglect his medical duties for the more fascinating pursuit of literature, or the attractive study of philosophy; but, in spite of all warnings, he showed no inclination to devote himself to the details of the profession for which he was intended. In fact, the established system of education was opposed to all his ideas, being utterly at enmity with that spirit of free inquiry by which he had always been animated and guided. He did not relish the thought of being forced to move in a circle like the mill-horse. Disdaining to be tamely and slavishly led by such opinions as were then predominant, Galileo first

questioned and then denied their correctness. This caused great annoyance to the professors, who were not accustomed to have the opinions they delivered discussed; but they had now to do with a youth who would not tamely submit to the dictation of blind guides.

At this period Galileo's taste for geometry was developed by overhearing a lesson given to the pages of the Grand Duke by the Abbé Ricci, who, happening to hear of his progress, and being a friend of his father, encouraged him to persevere, and admitted him to his class. Galileo entered upon it with devotion; the study of Euclid was succeeded by that of Archimedes; and Vincenzo found all efforts to recall his son's attention to his professional pursuits quite futile. Under such circumstances, and considering, perhaps, that he had done something toward invoking the genius which he could not control, he was fain to allow the young philosopher to follow the bent of his own inclination. He was unable, however, to maintain him at the University, and, being disappointed in his application for a bursary, Galileo, was obliged to leave without taking his doctor's degree. While yet a student, he had remarked the isochronism of the pendulum. At that time he was nineteen, and it happened in this wise. At the western extremity of the town stands the ancient cathedral of Pisa, magnificently adorned with statues, paintings, carvings, and mosaics, the works of some of the

most famous artists who adorned the Italian republics in their best and most glorious days. Walking in its lofty aisle, Galileo was struck with observing the oscillation of one of the lamps suspended from the ceiling. Viewing and examining it with the eye of a diligent inquirer, and experimenting repeatedly and carefully, the keen workings of his mind led him to the discovery of the law of oscillation, and the most perfect measure of time we yet possess. Engaged, as he then was, in medical studies, his discovery was first applied to ascertain the rate of the pulse. In mature years he intended to make use of the pendulum as the regulator of clock-work; but he was ignorant of the theory of isochronism as first developed by Huygens.

Galileo's first essay in science was a paper on the hydrostatic balance, which fell into the hands of Guido Ubaldi. That learned Pisan was so much taken with the originality of thought and patient investigation it displayed, that he conceived a strong friendship for its young author, and had him appointed Lecturer of Mathematics at Pisa. In this position, by the daring and ironical nature of his attacks on the mechanical doctrines of Aristotle, he raised the suspicions and kindled the wrath of a strong party in the University; but removed from it in 1592, being appointed by the Republic of Venice to the professorship of Mathematics at Padua, which he held for eighteen years, with a popularity so un

bounded, that his audience had frequently to adjourn to the open air, the crowds who flocked to listen to him being far too great to be accommodated in the lecture-room.

In 1609 occurred his great invention, or re-invention, of the telescope, of which his brilliant astronomical discoveries were the consequence. The received account is, that while at Venice in that year, a report was brought to the city that an instrument had been constructed in Holland, and presented to Count Maurice, which made distant objects appear near. Setting himself to work with his wonted ardor and ingenuity, Galileo, by applying two spectacle-glasses of a particular kind to a leaden tube, was soon in possession of an instrument, which magnified three times. In the course of a few days he presented several such telescopes to the Venetian Senate, with a paper setting forth the mighty importance of them to science. It was now that "the Tuscan artist" viewed "from the top of Fesolé" what mortal eye had never before beheld. A French biographer has thus expressed the wonderful sights which greeted him:

"The surface of the moon, like another earth, ridged by high mountains and furrowed by deep valleys; Venus, as well as it, presenting phases demonstrative of a spherical form; Jupiter surrounded by four satellites, which accompanied him in his orbit; the milky way; the nebulæ; finally, the whole

heaven sown over with an infinite multitude of stars, too small to be discerned by the naked eye."

Galileo's discoveries excited great admiration. Men crowded to see him use this miraculous instrument; and the Senate acknowledged the service he had done the state by conferring on him his professorship for life; but, by liberal promises, he was induced to return to his native state, and took up his residence at Florence, as mathematician to the Grand Duke. From this date astronomy became his chief, almost his sole study. But dark days were in store for him. He was brought before the Inquisition, charged with what was held the crime of maintaining and teaching the doctrine of the mobility of the earth and the immobility of the sun. In February, 1616, a Congregation of Cardinals having considered the charges, decreed that he be enjoined to abandon the obnoxious doctrines, and pledge himself, under penalty of imprisonment, not to propagate them in any way for the future. Next day the great astronomer did not hesitate to renounce his opinions, to abandon the doctrine of the earth's motion, and promise neither to teach nor defend it in time to come. The Congregation, having disposed of its promulgator, next proceeded to deal with the doctrine itself, which was forthwith pronounced to be false, and contrary to the Holy Scriptures.

Returning to Florence, Galileo resumed his astronomical labors, and for sixteen years was engaged

with a work to prove the motion of the earth and the constitution of the heavens. Having rendered the truth as attractive as the exercise of his powerful genius and exquisite taste could make it, he obtained permission to publish it, by something very like a dexterous manœuvre. The sad result is too well known. The book itself was condemned by the Inquisition, and its author, at the age of sixty-nine, compelled, notwithstanding his weak state of health, to undertake a journey to Rome. On arrival, he was put under arrest, and forced to swear on his knees to a series of propositions affirmative of the fixedness of the earth, and the motion of the sun round it every twenty-four hours; and abjuring, denouncing, and detesting the error and heresy of the doctrines which he had labored with so much zeal to establish, and vindicated by arguments which his opponents found themselves unable to refute.

Persecution had now done its work. That high and haughty spirit, which, in the cause of truth, had long defied all dangers, was at last broken. Without being relieved from the grasp of the Inquisition, he was, after remaining four days in its dungeon, permitted to reside in the palace of the Tuscan embassador, whence he went to Sienna. After passing six months there, he returned to his own villa at Arcetri, called the Gem, where he spent the remainder of his life, and was visited by Milton. Almost immediately after his arrival he lost his daughter,

who was the sole comfort and stay of his declining years. During his last days, at Arcetri, which he styled his prison, he composed his "Dialogues on Motion," and made his latest astronomical discovery, the diurnal libration of the moon. This took place in 1636, soon after which he lost the sight of an eye, and subsequently became totally blind. He expired on the 8th of January, 1642, in the seventy-eighth year of his age; and his bones were laid "in Santa Croce's holy precincts," among the ashes that make them holier.

The perjury of which Galileo was guilty is undoubtedly a deep blot on the brilliancy of his fame; but the circumstances under which it was committed, though they can not excuse, are calculated to palliate his departure from truth and honor. It is necessary, even when admiring his genius, to look steadily through the lustre which it has cast around it, and note this great transgression. Perhaps, however, his sufferings may, in some measure, be taken as an atonement. At all events, the finger of scorn is pointed by posterity at the memory of his persecutors, while his name shines with radiant though not stainless brightness in the foremost rank of those who have accomplished great things for their species, widened the sphere of human knowledge, and overthrown the prejudices that have long enthralled the minds, and narrowed the visions of men.

BOYHOOD OF FERGUSON.

The noblesse of Florence furnished the illustrious astronomer whose boyhood has been briefly sketched; the peasantry of Scotland, a class which enjoys the ennobling distinction of having given the poet Burns to the world, produced this good and celebrated man, who, in happier times, on a free soil, and with the favor of his sovereign, exercised the great talents with which Providence had endowed him to minister essentially to the progress of astronomy, and to present an encouraging instance of successful study and perseverance. Ferguson has left a frank and simple record of the struggles, difficulties, and disappointments he had to encounter, which is, at the same time, highly interesting, instructive, and worthy of attention, and conclusive as to his having originally had no worldly advantage, save that of being the son of honest and religious parents.

James Ferguson was born in the year 1710, near the village of Keith, in Banffshire, where his father was a day-laborer, and the cultivator of a small plot of ground rented from a neighboring proprietor. This honest man's family was somewhat too numerous to admit of his paying regularly for their education out of his limited means, and he was under the necessity of teaching his children to read and write himself, as they reached the age which he considered

as fitting them to profit by his instruction. It appears, however, that our astronomer anticipated the period which his father considered early enough for commencing his lessons. While an elder brother was being taught to read the Catechism of his country, James was in the habit of giving his earnest and undivided attention to what was going on; and when they left the cottage, he would, from memory and study, go carefully over the lesson which he had just heard. Being ashamed, as he states, to apply to his hard-wrought father for the necessary information, he used to seek it from an old woman who lived hard by, and who aided him so effectually, that he was enabled to read with considerable correctness before his father had deemed it time to bestow any instruction upon him. Greatly and agreeably surprised, therefore, was the latter when he, one day, suddenly came upon James, quietly seated in a corner, and studiously poring over pages which he had hitherto been held utterly incapable of comprehending. On being informed of the circumstances which led to this knowledge, the gratified father gave him further information, and initiated him into the mysteries of penmanship; so that James was soon so accomplished as to be sent for the completion of his education to the grammar-school at Keith, where he remained for a few months, and no doubt, profited much by the tuition he received.

About this time a lasting taste for mechanics was

accidentally awakened in him by a very simple occurrence. When he was about seven or eight years old, the roof of the cottage having partly decayed and fallen in, his father, in order to raise it again, applied a prop and lever to an upright spar, and, to the astonishment of his son, lifted up the ponderous roof as if it had been a trifling weight. Young Ferguson's wonder was not unmixed with terror at the gigantic strength which, at first sight, appeared to have been exercised to produce this result; but, while considering the matter carefully, it struck him that his father had applied his strength to the extremity of the beam, which he immediately concluded to be an important circumstance in regard to the operation. He resolved, however, to ascertain the correctness of this idea by experiment; and, having formed several levers, soon found that he was right in his conjecture as to the importance of applying the moving force at the farthest possible distance from the fulcrum. He also discovered that the effect of any weight made to bear upon the lever is exactly in proportion to the distance of the point on which it rests from the fulcrum. Considering, then, that by pulling round a wheel, the weight might be raised to any height by tying a rope to the weight and winding it round the axle of the wheel, and that the power gained must be just as great as the wheel was broader than the axle thick, he found it to be exactly as he had imagined, by hanging one weight to a rope put round the

wheel, and another to the rope coiled round the axle. Thus he had made most important advances in the knowledge of mechanics without either book or teacher to assist him; and, indeed, without any other tools than a small knife, and a turning-lathe of his father's. Having made his discoveries, he proceeded to record them carefully on paper, imagining his account "to be the first treatise of the kind ever written," till a gentleman to whom the manuscript was shown undeceived him, by producing for his inspection a book on mechanics. However, he had the satisfaction of seeing that his young genius had enabled him to arrive at important philosophical facts, and that his account, so far as it went, perfectly agreed with the principles of mechanics as now unfolded to him. He states that, from this time, his mind preserved a constant tendency to improvement in that science.

Being too weak for more vigorous labor, Ferguson was sent to a neighbor to take care of sheep; but tending sheep was not, by any means, his sole occupation. It was at this period that his attention was first turned to the movements of the heavenly bodies; and in the day-time he was always busy making models of mills, spinning-wheels, or any thing of the kind he happened to notice.

Having terminated his first engagement as sheep-boy, he renewed it with a neighboring farmer, whom he found so kind a master as to indulge him in what

FERGUSON'S FIRST ATTEMPTS IN ASTRONOMY.

were naturally enough regarded as boyish eccentricities. Indeed, it may well be imagined that his predecessors in the humble office cared little for such matters. But Ferguson, instead of acting on the schoolboy motto, *opere peracto ludemus*, which is generally considered sufficiently binding, was in the habit of wrapping himself closely up in a blanket, and betaking himself to the fields near the farm-house to make observations on the stars.

"I used," he writes, "to stretch a thread with small beads on it, at arm's length between my eye and the stars; sliding the beads upon it, till they hid such and such stars from my eye, in order to take their apparent distances from one another, and then laying the thread down on the paper, I marked the stars thereon by the beads. My master, at first, laughed at me; but when I explained my meaning to him, he encouraged me to go on, and that I might make fair copies in the day-time of what I had done in the night, he often worked for me himself. I shall always have a respect for the memory of that man."

Happening one day to be sent on an errand to the minister of Keith, who had known him from infancy, James took his "star-papers" with him. He found the reverend gentleman poring over a number of maps, which he requested to be allowed to look over. His wish being readily granted, he was delighted with their contents; asked a great many questions with the utmost eagerness; learned for the first time

that the earth is round: and finally prevailed on the minister to lend him a map of the world to copy, along with materials for doing it. James was now so intent on map drawing, that he had scarcely patience to continue his wonted labors in the field; but his master perceiving that he was no ordinary lad, proved extremely indulgent and accommodating.

In fact, he is described by Ferguson as giving him more time than could reasonably have been expected. "He often," says the astronomer, "took the thrashing flail out of my hands, and worked himself, while I sat by him in the barn, busy with my compasses, ruler, and pen."

Having diligently copied the map, and completed the task, Ferguson obtained his master's permission to take it back to the owner. As he was passing the schoolhouse on his way, the teacher, with whom he had been for a short time, came to the door, and hailed him to inquire about the contents of the parcel he was carrying. Ferguson having explained, the schoolmaster examined the copy, and asked if he would like to learn to make sun-dials. Thereupon a man who was engaged painting a sun-dial on the wall highly praised the copy, and told the schoolmaster that it was a pity the young draughtsman did not meet with notice and encouragement. Ferguson, after having had a good deal of conversation with this man, whom he found most communicative, proceeded to the minister's and was conversing with

him, when Mr. Grant of Ackoynamey, a neighboring squire, came in, to whom he was immediately introduced. This gentleman was so much pleased with the copy of the map, and the answers Ferguson gave to some questions put by him, that he proposed that our young astronomer should go and live at his house, in order that he might receive instructions from his butler. The latter turned out to be the same person whom James had seen painting the sun-dial on the walls of the schoolhouse, and of whom he had conceived a very high opinion. He, therefore, told the squire that he should gladly accept his offer, and come to stay at his house whenever his present engagement had expired. The squire good-naturedly proposed to put another stripling in his place; but James, from motives of gratitude and respect to his kind master, declined this offer.

When the time of his servitude was over, he removed to Mr. Grant's house, where he was most kindly treated, and found a most competent instructor in the butler, under whom he studied, and made himself well acquainted with decimal arithmetic and algebra. As soon as he was tolerably proficient in the latter, he commenced learning the elements of geometry; but just at that time, to his great grief, his teacher left Mr. Grant to live with a nobleman at several miles distance, and Ferguson, declining the pressing invitations he received to stay at Ackoynamey, returned to his father's house. The butler,

at parting, had made him a present of Gordon's "Geographical Grammar," which he regarded as a great treasure. From the description it contained, Ferguson completed a globe in three weeks, having turned the ball out of a piece of wood, and covered it with paper, on which he drew a map of the world The ring and horizon he made of wood, covering them with paper, and graduating them; and he was delighted to find that he was able to solve the problems with his globe, though it was the first he had ever seen.

But his father's circumstances would not long permit him to occupy his time in this congenial manner, however agreeable it might be to his inclinations. He therefore determined on leaving his parental cottage; and thinking it would be an easy and pleasant business to attend a mill, and that, in such a situation, he should have a great deal of time to study, he engaged himself to a miller in the vicinity. He was somewhat unfortunate in this step. His new master was inclined to be a toper, and spent nearly the whole of his time in the alehouse, leaving Ferguson all the work to do, and frequently nothing to eat. In this man's service he remained for a year, when he returned home in a very weak state of health.

Having regained his strength under careful treatment, he was hired, somewhat against his will, to a neighboring farmer, who practiced as a physician

This man promised to initiate him into his profession; but this he never did. On the contrary, Ferguson was kept constantly at hard work; and, far from being taught any thing, was never shown a book. His term of servitude was a year; but he found himself so much disabled at the end of three months, that he was obliged to leave, and once more returned to his father's in a weak state of health. Here, however, he was not idle, but set himself to make a wooden clock, which kept time with considerable regularity; and not long after, when he had recovered his health, he gave another and stronger proof of his ingenuity by constructing a time-piece, which moved by a spring. His attention having thus been turned to the mechanism of time-pieces, he was enabled to do a little business in the neighborhood in cleaning clocks, which brought him some money. After this, having been induced by a lady, to whom he was introduced, to attempt the drawing of patterns for ladies' dresses, he was sent for by others in the country, and speedily found himself growing quite rich by the money earned in this way, which was the more satisfactory that it afforded him the means and pleasure of occasionally supplying the wants of his father. He also began to copy pictures with his pen, and to attempt portrait-painting, in which his success appeared to his country patrons so striking and real that they took him to Edinburgh to be instructed in the art. He followed his new pro

fession for twenty-six years with considerable success but not with devotion. His astronomical studies had not, in the mean time, been neglected; he had still continued to make observations on the stars, and was most enthusiastic in this pursuit. Having discovered the cause of eclipses by himself, he drew up a scheme to show the motions and places of the sun and moon in the ecliptic on each day of the year. This having been engraved, sold well; and its author's mind became every day more absorbed in astronomical studies. At length tired of drawing pictures, for which he had no natural taste, he resolved to go to London, in the hope of finding employment as a teacher of mechanics and astronomy. He was immediately brought into notice by the President of the Royal Society, to whom his paper on the moon's motion had introduced and recommended him. In 1747 he published a disputation on the phenomena of the harvest-moon. In 1748 he began to give public lectures on his favorite subject, and had King George III., then a boy, frequently among his auditors. In 1763 he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society the usual fees being in his case remitted. He died on the 16th of November, 1776, having won and enjoyed a distinguished reputation both in England and on the Continent.

No life could be more fruitful of pleasing and salutary instruction than that of this self-taught man of genius. The eagerness with which he sought, and

the industry he displayed in acquiring knowledge, are worthy of the highest respect and commendation, and will ever furnish a most inciting example to those who would follow in his honorable steps, and gain his well-deserved fame.

CHAPTER VIII.

Natural Philosophers.

BOYHOOD OF SIR ISAAC NEWTON.

The name of this great English philosopher is one of the most illustrious that history presents. The immortal discoveries his genius effected, the height of fame he reached, and the meekness and humility he exhibited after his most marvelous intellectual triumphs, are in the highest degree calculated to excite wonder, to win admiration, and to command respect.

Newton had never to contend with such circumstances as have perplexed and distracted many of those who have accomplished great things for the human race. His father was a farmer-squire of Lincolnshire, who died before the birth of his famous son, leaving his mother a widow a few months after their marriage; and had their only child been one rejoicing *venando aut agrum colendo ætatem agere*, he would, in all probability, have passed through life in ease, comfort, and prosperity. Perhaps, in such a

case, he might have turned his powerful mind to the science of agriculture, and contributed materially to its progress. But, be that as it may, his attention was, at an early age, directed to other subjects, and the foundation laid of his deathless fame.

In a valley by the river Witham stands the old manor-house of Woolsthorpe, where his forefathers, originally from Lancashire, had vegetated for centuries. There, in the dark December of 1642—a dark and gloomy period—this benefactor of his kind first saw that light whose speed he was destined to ascertain. He was so small and feeble an infant that hardly any hope of his surviving the hour of his birth was entertained by the attendants. Indeed, two women were dispatched for medicine to strengthen him, and were not a little surprised to find him in life on their return—by so slender a thread hung the existence of the child who was to perform distinguished services to the world, his country, and his religion. Unsearchable, truly, are the ways of Providence! His mother, ere long, became the wife of a neighboring rector, and the young philosopher, being left in the care of her mother, was in due season sent to a day school at Skillington. At first, however, he did not prove a very attentive scholar. A peculiarly active mind and a lively fancy did not naturally lead him to any particular diligence or industry in the routine studies to which a boy is at first expected to apply himself; and he rather delighted to practice

his dexterity in the use of a set of small tools, with which he gave evidence of a mechanical bent of mind. While his companions were at sport or mischief, he was in the habit of busily occupying his attention with some mechanical piece of workmanship, invented by his own young brain, and fashioned with his own little hands. An accident first fired him to strive for distinction in the school-room. The boy who was immediately above him in the class, after treating him with a tyranny hard to bear, was cruel enough to kick him in the stomach with a severity that caused great pain. Newton resolved to have his revenge, but of such a kind as was natural to his reasoning mind, even at that immature age. He determined to excel his oppressor in their studies and lessons; and, setting himself to the task with zeal and diligence, he never halted in his course till he had found his way to the top of the class; thus exhibiting and leaving a noble example to others of his years similarly situated. Doubtless, after this, he would heartily forgive his crest-fallen persecutor, who could not but henceforth feel ashamed of his unmanly conduct, while Newton would feel the proud consciousness of having done his duty after the bravest and noblest fashion which it is in the power of man to adopt.

At the age of twelve he was removed to a public school in the borough town of Grantham, where he was remarked as a "sober, silent, thinking lad," somewhat fond of retirement, not altogether averse

to solitude, and much given to observation. Perceiving that a windmill was erecting in the vicinity he watched it with great interest and attention, went every day to mark the progress made with it, and became so thoroughly acquainted with the machinery as to construct and complete a small model of it. This he placed on the top of the house, where, to the joy of himself and his companions, it was set in motion by the wind; and the machinery was so perfect a copy of that from which it had been taken as to call forth the warm praise of all who saw it. At this time he introduced the flying of paper-kites, till then unknown, thereby entitling himself to the gratitude of boys of all future generations, studied assiduously the most advantageous shape and size, and had enough of the spirit of mischief in him to take vast delight in raising rumors of comets and meteors, by attaching paper lanterns to the kites on a dark night. Another of his inventions was a water-clock, which was most ingeniously constructed, and used long after his departure from Grantham by a surgeon, in whose house he had lived while there. His attention was also keenly directed to the movements of the celestial bodies, and by narrowly watching the shadows as they passed slowly along the wall of his lodging and the roofs of the adjoining houses, he devised and formed a dial for his own use. Following up his success in this respect, he traced out and corrected it by observations which he made in succeed-

ing years. It was long remembered in the town as a good time-piece, and known, as a memorial of his early genius, by the name of "Isaac's dial."

Ordinary boys are animated by a spirit which not seldom prompts them to set him of the birchen rod at defiance, and avoid the hated school-room for the lonely banks of running streams, or any other place where they can indulge, uncontrolled, in every species of mischief. It delights one to wet his feet in fishing for minnows, or in trusting to the waters the boat shaped by his own hands, when he should have been otherwise employed. It pleases another to abuse the unfortunate donkey that circumstances may have placed in his power. A third rejoices in robbing birds' nests, to the certain destruction of his clothes, or in climbing crags and precipices in search of young hawks and owls, at the risk of his neck. A fourth lazily reclines on the grassy sod, and, under the noon-day sun, dreams of such actions as the others are engaged in. But Newton cared for none of these things. Almost from infancy he had occupied his mind with study; and while out of school, he always preferred the society of the females in the house where he lodged to that of his thoughtless schoolfellows. Among the former was a young lady, clever and attractive, for whom he conceived a juvenile friendship, which gradually ripened into a more tender feeling; but circumstances were adverse, and it came to nothing.

On his arrival at the age of fifteen, his relations seemed it time that he should qualify himself for what seemed his natural career. Accordingly, he was summoned from his studies to assist in farming the small estate to which he was born, and returned to Woolsthorpe to apply himself, as they expected, to agriculture. It soon became evident, however, that he would never flourish as a farmer. The cultivation of the soil, the breeding of sheep, the growth of corn, and the fattening of cattle, were not subjects of the slightest interest to him. His mind was too earnestly intent on, and absorbed in, other pursuits to care for such matters; and he was framing some model, getting a water-wheel into play, or solving a difficult problem, little recking whether his wheat was ripening on the arable land, or his flocks thriving in the green pastures. Neither, when sent on Saturday to Grantham market, did he show the slightest turn for selling grain, handling pigs, or bargaining with cattle-dealers over a tankard of the old Saxon beverage. On the contrary, no sooner were the horses stabled at the Saracen's Head Inn than he ran off to his former quarters, and pored over some dusty volume, till the aged servant transacted the necessary business, to the best of his ability. At other times, he did not even enter the town, but, sitting down under a tree by the wayside, read studiously till his trusty henchman returned.

It was under such circumstances that an uncle of

his, who was rector of the adjoining parish, found him one day seated under a hedge reading a book, which so completely monopolized his attention that he was totally unaware of any one having approached the spot. The reverend gentleman was, in no small degree, astonished to find that the cause of his nephew's abstraction was his being deeply engaged in the solution of a mathematical problem, and had no hesitation in determining that nature had not intended him for rural honors. He therefore employed his influence with Newton's mother to allow the young philosopher to betake himself to those fields where his genius beckoned him; and, there appearing no prospect of his making himself very useful otherwise, he was sent back to the school at Grantham. After remaining there for a few months, and refreshing his learning, he was, to his joy, sent to Cambridge, and entered at Trinity College.

Of his studies less is known than could be wished, considering the results to which they led; but Newton, after he had done more than any man to extend human knowledge, was in the habit of speaking of himself as having been all his life as "a child gathering pebbles on the sea-shore;" thus intimating that, for great ends, he had ever been ready to collect and make use of such facts as came in his way, no matter how insignificant they might at first sight appear. It is thus only that extensive information is asquired, memorable discoveries made, and high deeds

accomplished. Small matters lead to and make up great, just as the boy grows to be a man; and fractions of true knowledge should never be despised, disregarded, nor lost sight of—

"For he that sees his wine-filled vessell drop
(Although a drop in value be but small),
Should thence occasion take the leake to stop,
Lest many dropings draine him dry of all.
Moreover, they that will to greatness rise,
A course not much unlike to this must keepe.
They ought not small beginnings to despise,
Nor strive to runne before they learne to creepe
By many single cares together brought
The hand is filled: by handfulls we may gaine
A sheafe: with many sheaves a barne is fraught:
Thus oft by little we doe much obtaine."

So says an old writer; and so seems to have thought this mighty philosopher, whose name is exalted high above all eulogy. On this principle he appears to have acted from the first; and it was because he did so that he had made many of his grand discoveries, and laid the foundation of them all before he had arrived in his sixth lustre. But it was not exclusively in such pursuits that his leisure time was employed: he was fond of his pencil, and attained no inconsiderable proficiency in drawing. As he grew older he varied his amusements by writing verses; but whether they displayed any glimmering of high poetic talent is somewhat more than doubtful. He mentions in his note-book the interesting fact that in 1644 he pur-

chased a prism, by means of which he investigates the properties of light; and, after much careful observation, and deep study, and mature reflection established the great and important truth, that it consists of rays differing in color and refrangibility.

"During the year 1666," says Sir David Brewster, "he applied himself to the grinding of optic glasses of other figures than spherical; and having, no doubt, experienced the impracticability of executing such lenses, the idea of examining the phenomena of color was one of those sagacious and fortunate impulses which more than once led him to discovery." By his knowledge acquired of glass lenses, and the properties of light, he constructed several telescopes, the most perfect and powerful of which was sent to the Royal Society, in whose possession it is still carefully preserved, as it deserves to be. But the breaking out of the plague compelled him to leave Cambridge, and to spend the next two years in the calm retirement of Woolsthorpe. This interruption of his academical studies, which may, at first sight appear inopportune, was, perhaps, calculated to refresh the spirit and invigorate the faculties of this wonderful man. In his reflections on what he had already achieved for science, he would find the seeds of wonders yet to be performed, and acquire that rare strength of mind which prevented him giving the results of his meditations in an imperfect state to the world. At all events, it is certain that at this pe-

riod occurred to him the idea that terminated in his discovering the system of the universe, which forms the chief subject of his immortal "Principia." Sitting one day in his quiet orchard, he observed an apple fall from a tree. Reflecting on the power of that principle of gravitation by which it was brought to the ground, this simple incident formed part of the great thoughts that were then occupying and chasing each other through his capacious mind; and it led him gradually to his knowledge of the grand law of universal gravitation, which, sixteen years later, he was happily enabled advantageously to disclose, and clearly to demonstrate.

Meantime, returning to Cambridge he had taken his degree of Master of Arts; and, in 1668, been appointed to a senior fellowship. Shortly after this he became Lucasian Professor of Mathematics. In 1694, one of his college friends, Charles Montague afterward Earl of Halifax, becoming Chancellor of the Exchequer, Newton was, by his influence, appointed Warden of the Mint. This rendered it necessary for him to remove to London, where he devoted himself to the duties of his office, with honor to himself and advantage to the country. In two years he was promoted to the Mastership of the Mint, and forthwith honors flowed upon him in abundance. He was elected a member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris, instituted in 1666. In 1701 he was returned as member of Parliament for his Uni-

versity; and, in 1705, took knighthood from the hand of Queen Anne, on the occasion of her visit to Cambridge. He had completed the publication of his "Principia" in 1687; but, in 1726 was induced to bring out a third and much enlarged edition.

The habits of this illustrious man were of the simplest kind, and he retained his powerful faculties unimpaired to the last days of his existence. Though delighting in the calm society of a few congenial friends, to whom he would unfold the priceless treasures of his great mind, he latterly declined mixing much in general company. He had still, it would seem, something of that preference for studious retirement which had prompted him when a little boy to withdraw to a corner of the school playground Throughout life he was sincerely and significantly religious, and in his writings ever held it his highest duty to assert the omnipotent majesty of his Creator.

On the 20th of March, 1727, he expired, in the eighty-fifth year of his life, and was laid at rest in Westminster Abbey, among the dust of those who for centuries had adorned their country. In the garden at Woolsthorpe, which has, as it were, been consecrated by the recollections of his genius, an armchair, formed from the wood of the tree from which he marked the fall of the apple, presents an interesting memorial of his boyhood and youth. A brief inscription, on the statue erected in his own college at Cambridge, declares him to have surpassed al

men in genius. In the great and glorious Abbey where his dust reposes, a costly monument proclaims him *humani generis decus.* This is high, but not too high, praise; for of all the statesmen, heroes, kings, whose ashes repose within those hallowed precincts, not one has left a name at once so stainless and imperishable as that of this high-priest of nature.

It is well, and may be not unprofitable, to reflect that many of the great qualities which excite our admiration in the career of this great philosopher may be imitated by those who can not hope to vie with him in the splendor of his genius, or add, in the slightest degree, to his unparalleled discoveries.

THE BOYHOOD OF GASSENDI.

This distinguished man ranks as one of the greatest philosophers whom France has produced. To philosophy and the sciences he has added much, calculated to advance respectively their various ends. He was a proficient in natural history, and metaphysics, geometry, anatomy, astronomy, medicine, and biography, and besides a most elegant and profound writer. He lived at a time when modern art and science were in their infancy, and by indefatigable industry, and laborious and ingenious research, he

earned the honor of being designated as "Le meilleur philosophe des littérateurs, et le meilleur littérateur des philosophes."

Pierre Gassendi was born in the village of Chantersier, near Digne, in Provence, on the 22d of January, 1592 He was the son of pious, benevolent, and unpretending parents, whose ambition it was to inculcate on the mind of their child principles of goodwill and charity to all men. At their humble and quiet hearth Gassendi acquired those simple and unassuming manners which were a most pleasing characteristic throughout his studious life. Though Gassendi's boyhood displays talent of most remarkable development, still all his fame must not be attributed to that circumstance. He was undoubtedly rarely gifted by nature, was intrusted with abilities that fall to the lot of few; and for this reason attention is called to some of the extraordinary facts related of him, as some are apt to give to nature the credit of many noble achievements, and to allow little or no merit in him who, endowed with talent, has, by preseverance and untiring industry, proved himself entirely worthy of, and actively grateful for, his natural capacities.

Gassendi was only four years of age when the study of the celestial bodies began to occupy and perplex his brain. He would, in the evening, escape from his guardianess, and steal into an adjoining meadow, to occupy himself in contemplating the heavenly

bodies. With what mingled awe and astonishment must the boy philosopher have surveyed a firmament so vast and mighty! Destitute even of such knowledge as his seniors had then acquired, what feelings save those of wonder and curiosity could have lured the timid child to seek the dark and solitary meadows? And yet something more than these must have stirred him; for wonder, long unsatisfied in one so young, would but create fear. Some feeble ray of mighty truths must have dawned upon his young brain—some impulse more powerful than wonder—some search for truth must have urged his nightly wanderings. He had scarcely completed his seventh year when he satisfactorily proved to his companions that it was the clouds, and not the moon, that moved so rapidly, by taking them under a tree, and telling them to look steadily between the branches, when they might see the clouds pass on, and the moon appear stationary. In the day-time he found much amusement in preaching short sermons, or in delivering mimic lectures to his juvenile companions.

When ten years old he harangued the Bishop of Digne, during his pastoral visit to Provence: and he so astonished the prelate by his eloquence and judgment, that the churchman assured the people present of his confidence that a high and a brilliant career awaited the young philosopher.

About this time Gassendi was under the educational control of the curé of his native village, and the teacher

was justly proud of his pupil. At his studies and lessons he was the most intelligent, as well as the most industrious, in the school. Not satisfied with the learning which tuition could impart to him in the prescribed hours of study, he used to retire to the chapel after the classes had broken up, where, by the dull light of a lamp which was kept continually burning there, he could busy himself with his beloved pursuits. His industry soon made him acquainted with all the knowledge the village-school could furnish, and he was accordingly removed to an establisment of greater pretensions at Digne, where his attention was almost exclusively given to rhetoric. Here, in his leisure hours, he wrote several little comedies. Having completed his studies at Digne, he repaired to Aix, to go through a course of philosophy.

At the early age of sixteen Gassendi obtained the Professorship of Rhetoric at Digne. His parents destined him for the church; and, in order to qualify him for this avocation, they found it necessary to send him back to Aix, to study theology, sacred history, Greek, and Hebrew. He speedily made himself master of all this learning, and obtained honors for his proficiency in theology. Soon after the completion of his studies he took the Doctor's gown at Avignon, and was nominated prelate of the chapter of that town. The year he came of age he was offered at the same time the professorships of philosophy and theology in the University of Aix; he accepted

the theological professorship only, and delivered his *first lecture* extempore.

The subsequent bright career of Gassendi presents such a striking example of the abundant fruit an early industry will yield, that some of the honors with which his learning loaded him may be here briefly mentioned. In 1638 Gassendi was honored with the esteem and friendship of Louis de Valois, afterward Duke of Angoulême, who not only said he appreciated the great learning of the philosopher, but proved that he did so by aiding him in his arduous researches.

Gassendi's habits had remained unchanged. He never rose later than four in the morning—sometimes at two. He studied until eleven, unless some visit interrupted him. He was neither vain-glorious nor bad-tempered, but as mild and tractable as a child, and nothing gave him greater pleasure than to have a question proposed to him involving some difficulty. In the afternoon he again studied from two or three o'clock until eight, and retired to rest between nine and ten. There was not a book on science or the belles-lettres which he had not perused, and his learned writings gave evidence that what he had read he retained and profited by.

During all the political agitations Gassendi had been exposed to their violence; and to recompense his fidelity, the Duke of Angoulême used his influence to obtain for him the agency-general of the clergy;

but he, preferring tranquillity to fortune, abandoned his claim to a rival. Subsequently Gassendi was nearly nominated tutor to Louis the Fourteenth He was appointed lecturer on mathematics to the College-Royal of France. Queen Christina of Sweden sought a correspondence with him. He possessed the friendship of Frederick the Third, king of Denmark, several of the French princes, the Cardinal de Retz, and, indeed, of all the celebrated men of his day, who were prompt to acknowledge his greatness, and justly proud to call themselves his friends.

This great man died on the 14th of October, 1655, he fell a victim to the extraordinary bleeding mania which prevailed at that period. In the chapel of Saint Joseph, at Saint Nicolas-des-Champs, may be seen the mausoleum of him whose untiring diligence and high talent had made him the boasted philosopher of France, and furnishes a worthy example to posterity.

THE BOYHOOD OF FRANKLIN.

The life of Franklin presents to youth a model most worthy of respect and imitation. Born in a humble sphere, and enjoying no advantage save that of a powerful intellect, we find him, by the exercise of invincible perseverance, ere long as the representa-

tive of his native land, in whose affairs he acted so conspicuous a part, receiving the homage of the most polished court in Europe, and defying the wrath of the most powerful country in the world. How he attained so prominent a position is a question which may well occupy the attention of any boy who aims at distinction. Fortunately, he himself has told the story of his early life in a letter to his son, which leaves no doubt as to the means of his success. Perseverance and self-denial have raised many to eminence, but never were they more signally triumphant than in the case of the remarkable man who "grasped the lightning's fiery wing."

Franklin did not, like the mighty English philosopher, bring to his experiments an intellect disciplined from youth in scientific investigations. Indeed, it was not until he had reached mature manhood that, with a mind schooled by severe experience, he turned his attention to the subjects on which he made those invaluable discoveries which are the most honorable monuments of his high abilities and his strong determination.

His father was a tallow-chandler and soap-boiler in Boston, North America, who, in 1682, had emigrated from England with his wife, three children, and several of his friends, on account of their being denied that freedom of worship which they deemed essential to their welfare and happiness. His mother was a daughter of Peter Folger, of whom honorable

mention is made as one of the earliest New England settlers. Of his father's seventeen children Franklin was the youngest, with the exception of two daughters. He was a suprisingly quick child, and, having learned to read, was sent to a grammar-school, with the intention of his being educated as a clergyman. This plan was, for a short time, resolutely pursued by his father, and encouraged by his relations, especially an uncle, who offered to give him, as his contribution, several volumes of sermons, which he had taken down in short-hand from the different preachers whom he had been in the habit of hearing This individual by trade a silk-dyer, had read much, and had convinced himself of his poetic powers by filling two volumes with manuscript verse. But to make the tallow-chandler's means sufficient to defray the cost of his son's education for the Church defied his ingenuity; and Benjamin was forced to abandon the prospect of clerical honors.

He was now put to learn writing and arithmetic, and speedily wrote a good hand, but the mysteries of arithmetic baffled his comprehension. Removed from school at the age of ten, he was placed in the establishment of his father, who, having apprenticed his other sons to various trades, probably looked forward to the youngest succeeding him in his own. In this, however, he was deceived; for Benjamin being employed, as he himself relates, in cutting the wicks for candles, filling moulds, going errands, and similar

drudgery, conceived so strong a disgust at the business, that he made up his mind rather to go to sea than remain at it. One of his brothers had freed himself from restraint in this way before, and his father not relishing a second catastrophe of the kind in his family, considered it prudent to find some congenial occupation for his youngest son. He therefore carried him round to see a great many different tradesmen at their work, and the result was an agreement that he should be apprenticed to a cousin who had just set up as a cutler in Boston; but, after having been several days at work, his father, thinking the required fee too much, resolved to withdraw him. Upon this, he was, somewhat against his will, indentured to his brother James; who, having been bred a printer, had just returned from England, and commenced business for himself in his native city.

This was, in one respect, an advantageous situation for Franklin, as it tended to encourage him in that system of reading which, almost from infancy, he had manifested a strong inclination to pursue. His father's limited library consisted chiefly of books on controversial divinity—a subject not extremely interesting to so young a reader; but among them was a copy of "Plutarch's Lives," read over and over again by him with profit and pleasure. Another was Defoe's "Essay on Projects," which he perused eagerly. Besides, he applied such small sums as came into his possession to the purchase of Bunyan's

works, subsequently bartered for Briton's "Historical Collections."

In after years he often expressed his regret that, at the time when his thirst for knowledge was so great, books were not within his reach; though possibly it was from reading much, and not many books, that his mind acquired its peculiar energy, and the rare faculty of making small means work out mighty ends. But, when placed in his brother's printing-office, he was enabled considerably to extend his knowledge by borrowing volumes from booksellers' apprentices. On such occasions he would sit up all night reading, so that they might be restored in the morning to their place on the shelf. His studious habits attracted the attention, and engaged the interest, of a merchant who was frequently about the printing-office, and who, desirous of facilitating his pursuit of knowledge, kindly invited him to avail himself of the tolerably well-stocked library he possessed. The offer thus made was, of course, gladly accepted and much profited by. At length Franklin felt ambitious of trying his skill at composition, and, disdaining humble prose, attempted some pieces of poetry. These so pleased his brother that he induced Franklin to write two ballads, which, on their being printed, he sent him to sell about the streets. One of them being on a subject that had created a deep sensation, they sold prodigiously, and so far all was well; but his father, who, though by no means blessed with much literary

culture, appears to have been gifted with a large share of common sense, convinced him that they were in reality wretched productions, and that he should write no more of them. Moreover, he brought forward the argument that verse-makers had always been beggars from Homer downward, which appeared so conclusive to the philosophic Benjamin, that he thereupon resolved to be any thing rather "than one of these same metre-balladmongers."

However, his attention was shortly turned into new pastures. An intimate friend being, like himself, fond of books, was in the habit of arguing with him on such subjects as struck them in the course of their reading. Happening one day to raise the question of the abilities of women, and the propriety of giving them a learned education, Franklin warmly maintained their fitness for the severer studies. But whether or not it was that he had entered the lists rather in the spirit of contradiction than in that of chivalry, it is certain that he was worsted in the conflict. Attributing this to his antagonist's greater flow of words, and believing his own reasoning to be the stronger, he drew up his case on paper, and, making a careful copy, sent it for the other's perusal. This occasioned a correspondence, which fortunately fell into the hands of his father, who, with his usual acuteness and sagacity, pointed out the faults in the composition.

Resolved to improve his style, Franklin set about

the matter with his characteristic energy, and had the good fortune to take for his model one of the best which the literature of England furnishes. This was the "Spectator," of which he accidentally became possessed of an odd volume. With a view to imitate its style he labored with great industry, and in the end was encouraged, by his success, to hope that he might one day become a tolerable English writer, of which he was very ambitious.

True to the cultivation of his mind to the utmost extent in his power, he practiced self-denial to a degree which has seldom been equaled. Thus, at the age of sixteen, meeting with a book recommending a vegetable diet, its great cheapness immediately determined him to adopt it. For this he assigns two reasons—the first being, that it enabled him to bargain with his brother to give him half the sum that his board had hitherto cost to support himself; the second, that his repasts being much more easily and quickly dispatched than those of the other printers, he could devote the greater part of meal-time to his studies. About this time he made himself master of the science of arithmetic, which he had in vain attempted at school, and acquired some slight acquaintance with geometry.

Having read Locke "On the Human Understanding," and the "Port-Royal Art of Thinking," and profited by some "Sketches on Logic and Rhetoric," which he found at the end of an English Grammar

Franklin found an opportunity of trying his strength as a writer, and giving evidence of the benefit derived from those studies for which he had sacrificed his meals by day, and his rest by night.

His brother had, in 1720, speculated in the publication of a newspaper, which was the second that appeared in America, and known as the "The New England Courant." This brought literary men of Boston frequently to the printing-office, where Franklin heard them discussing the merits of the different articles that appeared. In this way he was led to the desire of signalizing his prowess in its columns; and having written a paper in a disguised hand, he put it at night under the door. On being submitted to the Boston critics, it met with particular approval, and, in their guesses at the author, no one was mentioned but men of some mark in the town. Thus encouraged, he continued for some time to write in the same way, keeping his secret till curiosity was raised high; and, when he disclosed it, he found himself treated as a person of some consequence by his brother's literary acquaintances.

His brother, however, did not exhibit any sign of joy at the efforts being successful. In fact, he had always treated Franklin with any thing rather than indulgence, and been in the habit of beating him with a harshness which often rendered an appeal to their father necessary. The decision was usually given in Benjamin's favor; but, whether from his

having been generally in the right, or that he was the better pleader, he does not take upon himself to decide. This had made him anxious for an opportunity of shortening his apprenticeship, and at length one was presented.

An article in his newspaper gave so much offense to the local government, that the printer was censured and imprisoned. During the time that his brother was in durance, Benjamin, whose studies had never been allowed to interfere with proper attention to his business, conducted the paper; and, notwithstanding the rigor shown by the Assembly, criticised its proceedings with great courage and severity. Moreover, he had managed matters so well, that when James was released, and ordered no longer to print the newspaper, it was resolved, by those who took an interest in it, that in future it should be printed in Benjamin's name. At the same time, lest the former proprietor should be accused of merely screening himself behind one of his apprentices, the indentures were discharged. But, in order to secure his brother's services to the end of the time formerly agreed on, James devised the flimsy scheme of making him sign new indentures, which were to be kept secret. Having thus settled matters, as he imagined, the elder brother, in a month, or two, resorted to the old mode of maltreating him; and Franklin, aware that he durst not produce the private indenture, asserted his freedom.

James took the only species of revenge in his power, that of cautioning every printer in Boston against employing him; so that, after duly weighing and considering all the circumstances, Benjamin saw no other course open than to go and try his fortune in New York. Knowing, however, that if his father were apprised of his intention, he would oppose this step, it was found necessary to go without his leave. Franklin, therefore, having raised a little money by the sale of his books, took his passage in a sloop, and the breeze being favorable, set foot on the quay at New York in three days. Here he met with no success in his applications for work, but was advised to proceed to Philadelphia, where he arrived after a passage that threw him into a fever. This he allayed with copious draughts of cold water, and landed in a condition which he describes as most miserable.

Next morning he set out to seek for employment, which he found with a printer named Keimer, who sent him to lodge at the house of a Mr. Read, whose daughter he immediately fell in love with, and afterward married. Accidentally a letter written by him to a brother-in-law was shown to the Governor of the province, who thereupon introduced himself to Franklin, and persuaded him that he should immediately establish himself as a printer at Philadelphia. Thus incited, he made a voyage to Boston, with a letter from the Governor to his father, recommending the undertaking; but the old chandler refused to enter into the scheme, or advance

the requisite capital, and Franklin was compelled to return to Philadelphia, without having in any degree advanced the matter.

On communicating his father's resolution to the Governor, the latter declared that he would advance the money himself; so it was arranged that the young philosopher should sail to England by the first vessel, with letters of credit to the extent of a hundred pounds, with which to purchase the types and other articles necessary.

On arriving in London Franklin discovered, to his horror and dismay, that the Governor's letters of credit were utterly useless: and, thus thrown on his own resources, he offered his services to a printer in Bartholomew Close, who accepted them, and was highly satisfied with the proofs he gave of sobriety, industry, and economy. In this position he remained for a year, at the end of which he was offered a clerkship in a store to be opened in Philadelphia. Influenced by a desire to return to his native country, he accepted the offer, and, after a long voyage, arrived at his destination, in October, 1726.

His master dying at the end of six months, Franklin returned to his former employment. He soon formed a business of his own, and undertook the management of a newspaper, which, in his hands was successful beyond all expectation. He was appointed printer to the House of Assembly, and, in 1736, its clerk. The Governor placed his name on the commission of the peace, the corporation of the

city chose him one of the common council, and soon after an alderman, and the citizens elected him as their representative in the Assembly.

It was in the year 1746 that Franklin's attention was directed, with his usual earnestness of purpose, to those electrical studies which led to his discovery of the great theory of electricity, and secured him undying fame. Happening to meet at Boston with a Dr. Spence, who had just returned from Scotland, he witnessed some experiments, not very expertly made by that individual. By the exercise of his characteristic perseverance, he was enabled, in June, 1752, to perform that celebrated achievement which sent his fame through Europe. When his electrical discoveries were first announced in England they attracted little notice; and his paper, on being read to the Royal Society, appeared so absurd as to meet with nothing but ridicule. But the subject having made great noise on the Continent, and being much spoken of generally, the members were induced to reconsider the matter; and, one of their number having verified the grand experiment of bringing down lightning from the clouds, they made ample amends for their mistake by electing him a member, and presenting him with the Copley Medal for 1753, which was accompanied by a very kind and gratifying speech from the President, Lord Macclesfield. Some years after the degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by the University of St. Andrews, and subsequently by that of Oxford.

In 1783 he signed the treaty of peace with England which recognized the independence of the United States; and, on returning home in 1785, he was chosed President of the Supreme Executive Council by his grateful countrymen. On the 17th of April, 1790, he died, full of years and honors; leaving a striking example of how much industry will do in advancing the fortunes of its possessor, when fairly and properly exercised and applied.

"Nothing," it has been said, "can be accomplished without a fixed purpose—a concentration of mind and energy. Whatever you attempt to do, whether it be the writing of an essay, or whittling of a stick, let it be done as well as you can do it. It was this that made Franklin and Newton, and hundreds whose labors have been of incalculable service to mankind. Fix your mind closely and intently on what you undertake—in no other way can you have a reasonable hope of success. An energy that dies in a day is good for nothing—an hour's fixed attention will never avail. The inventions that bless mankind were not the result of a few moments' thought and investigation. A lifetime has often been given to a single object. If you, then, have a desire to bless your species, or to get to yourself a glorious name, fix your mind upon something, and let it remain fixed."

CHAPTER IX.

Mathematicians.

BOYHOOD OF PASCAL.

THIS great and sublime genius was as pure and blameless in boyhood as he was noble and high-minded in his too few after-years. France, which produced him, and the world, which profited by his labors, have reason to feel pride and gratitude in reflecting on his performances and example. Few have surpassed him for diligence in his studies, devotion to religion, and sympathy with the wants of others. His life is, indeed, one which may well inspire others to indulge in lofty and pious aspirations, and to exert themselves to render their faculties of service to mankind.

Blaise Pascal was born on the 19th of June, 1623, at Clermont, a city of Auvergne. His father appears to have been a man of simple mind, but of sound sense and great attainments, and, aided by his wife, managed to bring up his three children without having recourse to a public school. Indeed, to a

competent knowledge of his own profession, the law he added such considerable proficiency in natural philosophy and mathematics as had, no doubt, an important influence in guiding the inclination of his son toward those pursuits with which his name is now inseparably associated. Young Pascal's wonderful readiness gave his father great faith in his reaching eminence; and, under the parental guidance, he mastered with unusual quickness the elements of language and of general science. One of his peculiar characteristics at this early age, and which tended materially to promote his subsequent success, was the dauntless perseverance with which he prosecuted inquiries into causes, and the faculty he possessed of arriving at sound and comprehensive conclusions. It is related, as an instance of the results of his industry in this respect, that, when only eleven years old, having heard a plate, on being struck, sound forth a musical vibration, which ceased on a second touch, he made the effect the subject of his daily study and meditation, and thus produced a treatise on the nature of sounds. The elder Pascal, observing the bent of his son's mind, determined to check it for a time, lest its encouragement should interfere with and impede his progress in classical and other requisite studies. With this view, he requested his friends to be quite silent in regard to scientific subjects in his son's presence; and, though the youth begged earnestly to be allowed to study mathematics

it was thought necessary to repress his inclination, and to inform him that he must be kept in total ignorance of the science till he had mastered the Greek and Latin languages.

Madame Perier, in her simple and touching memoir of her brother, thus writes:

"My brother, perceiving his father's objection to his immediate study of geometry, asked what the science treated of? My father answered that it was the science which taught the accurate making of figures and their relative proportions. He then forbade him to speak to him on the subject or to think of it. But his ardent spirit would not thus be curbed; this simple communication, that mathematics showed the way to make figures inevitably just, made the subject that of his continual consideration in his leisure hours. In his play-room he drew figures with charcoal upon the windows, puzzling himself as to how he could make a circle perfectly round, a triangle of equal sides, and other figures of a like description. All this he discovered alone. Then he would find the proportions these figures bore to each other. My father had been so careful to keep him in ignorance of these things, that he did not even know the names of the figures he drew. He was hence obliged to give them names of his own: he called a circle a round, a line a bar, &c. Having thus named the figures, he made axioms, and, lastly, perfect demonstrations. He carried his researches so far, that

he had reached the thirty-second proposition of the first book of Euclid, when my father surprised him at his studies; but Blaise was so engrossed in them, that it was some time before he was aware of my father's presence. It is difficult to say who was the most surprised—my father, to find his son so well versed in these matters, or my brother, from fear of the consequence of disobedience. My father, questioning him as to the nature of his studies, Blaise explained the question he was then occupied with, which turned out to be the thirty-second proposition of Euclid. Being asked what had made him think of it, he answered that he had found such and such a thing; and being again pressed for a more detailed account of his researches, he proceeded to give at length a retrospect of his labors, always explaining with his own words, 'round and bar.'"

The elder Pascal hastened to communicate the discovery to a friend, but was for some time so overpowered with astonishment as to remain quite speechless. However, when he had mustered voice he said, "It is not with grief I cry, but with joy. You are aware how careful I have been to keep my son in ignorance of geometry, lest it should interfere with his other studies—notwithstanding, look here!" Having minutely related the interview, his friend advised him no longer to restrain the youth's inclination, but to afford him every opportunity of improvement. Our young mathematician was accordingly permitted to

pursue his favorite science; and, when only twelve years of age, is said to have read the "Elements of Euclid" through, without having need of any assistance.

The father of Pascal had, in 1626, lost his wife; and in 1631 he removed with his family to Paris, where he numbered among his acquaintances many men of high scientific eminence. In their company his son sat a delighted and attentive listener, imbibing knowledge from the conversation of the learned and talented circle. This made him more and more enthusiastic in his pursuits; he began to take a part in the discussion of subjects, and his remarks were found extremely useful. At these meetings the writings of the different gentlemen were read and criticised; and, while duly expressing his admiration of their excellences, he often, with becoming respect to his elders, pointed out errors that had been overlooked. His own productions were read with much applause; and in his fourteenth year he composed essays and treatises evincing strong sense, and distinguished by great purity of style.

Though the hours devoted by other boys to pastimes were alone given up by Pascal to mathematics, his progress was remarkably rapid. At sixteen he had written a treatise on conic sections, which gave all that the ancients could say on the subject; and, before he had reached nineteen, he invented the famous arithmetical machine that bears his name and

testifies his success. While he was still young the family removed to Rouen, on his father being appointed intendant, and there they remained for seven years. During this period Pascal pursued his studies with such diligence as to bring on symptoms of a decline. Having studied physics while in this temporary retirement, he established the celebrated theory of Galileo's pupil, Torricelli.

He subsequently published an account of his experiments, which he dedicated to his father; nor did he rest satisfied until he had written two pamphlets, one on the equilibrium of liquids, and the other on the weight of the atmosphere.

Such are the events of Pascal's boyhood and youth, as related by his sister. Sickness and consequent debility put an end to the efforts of his splendid genius, and he passed the last eight years of his life in preparing for that death which he felt was approaching. Conceiving that his beloved pursuits were not such as should take up the time and attention of a man on the borders of another world, he practiced almost total abstinence from his former labors. In this season of sickness, depression, and seclusion, he wrote and published his celebrated "Provincial Letters," attacking and exposing the casuistry of the Jesuits. They are distinguished no less by the style and reasoning than by an abundance of wit and humor, which could hardly have been expected from one in the sad and melancholy circumstances under which he wrote them.

He was deeply affected by the death of a sister who had taken the vail in the convent of Port Royal, and suffered with her sect from persecutions of the Jesuits. He himself died on the morning of the 19th of August, 1662, aged thirty-nine years, and his last words were "May God never forsake me."

"Thus," says a French writer, "perished this frail machine, which served as a resting-place, during a brief period, to one of the sublimest minds that ever graced this world. Who dares mark the limits of the good this man might have worked if, blessed with a better constitution, he had lived the usual span of life, and devoted his whole time and talents to the culture of literature, science, and philosophy?"

BOYHOOD OF D'ALEMBERT.

This distinguished mathematician, whose European fame is stated by Lord Brougham to have been, during his life, greater than that enjoyed by any other man of science in any age, was born in Paris, on the 17th of November, 1737. Immediately on his unwelcome entrance into the world, which was ere long to be so proud of his genius, his life was disgracefully imperiled from exposure by his mother to the cold air of a winter's night, near the Church of St. Jean le Rond. From this position he was fortunately rescued

by the police, who, perceiving that the infant's life was in the utmost danger, delivered him into the care of a poor but respectable glazier's wife in the neighborhood, who nursed him with peculiar tenderness. In a few days the father came forward to acknowledge the child, and made provision for his maintenance. The mother, who was afterward celebrated for her wit and accomplishments in the fashionable circles of Paris, was in no haste to follow the example. Indeed she manifested not the slightest sign of desiring to make the acquaintance of her son, till he had acquired fame and distinction. Then vanity prompted her to seek that intimacy which the ordinary feelings of a parent had never induced her to desire. When that time arrived, however, and she requested him, in presence of his affectionate nurse, to come and live with her, he exclaimed, pointing to the latter,

"Ma mère! ah! la voilà! Je ne connais point d'autre;" and embraced the glazier's spouse with tears of filial and grateful affection.

At the age of twelve D'Alembert was sent to the College of the Quatre Nations, the professors of which belonged to the Jansenist party. Observing unmistakable signs of early genius in the boy, they strove to implant in his young breast a love of polemical subjects.

"In the first year of his studies in philosophy," says Lord Brougham, "he had written an able and learned Commentary on St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans;

and, as he showed a general capacity for science, the worthy enemies of the Jesuits, delighted to find that all profound learning was not engrossed by that body, cherished a hope that a new Pascal had been given to them for renewing their victories over their learned and subtle adversaries."

It proved vain, however; for his "History of the Destruction of the Jesuits," published long after, is rather laudatory of the genius and accomplishments of that body; and his literary productions are pronounced to be quite unequal in merit to those on scientific subjects. But it was with this view that D'Alembert's attention was directed to those figures and calculations of which he forthwith became much enamored, and in regard to which he subsequently distinguished himself so conspicuously among his contemporaries.

On leaving college he returned to the humble dwelling that had sheltered his infancy, considerately thinking that the small income he derived from his father would minister to the comforts of those who had guarded and watched over him in childhood. There, in a small apartment that served both for study and bedroom, he continued to reside for forty years, at the end of which his health obliged him to remove to a more airy abode.

In this obscure retreat he applied himself with heart and soul to his favorite study. In prosecuting it he often, like Ferguson the astronomer, made what he

believed to be original discoveries, till awakened from the pleasing delusion by some treatise, which he had not previously had the advantage of consulting. Such books, indeed, as his means permitted him to purchase he made himself master of; but the greater number he was obliged to read at the public libraries to which he had access.

Devoted as he was to geometry, the very moderate amount of his income rendered it advisable that he should study for some profession likely to yield him a competence, and he accordingly tried the law; but finding it quite foreign to his tastes, he turned to medicine. In this he was equally unsuccessful; for though, in order that he might not be tempted from it, he sent his mathematical books to a friend's house till he should have taken his degree, his heart, untraveled, still remained with his favorite study; he received back one volume after another till he had re-possessed himself of the whole; and, like the great Galileo, finding his medical schemes impracticable, he abandoned a hopeless struggle, and allowed his inclination to take its natural course.

His investigations were fruitful of the most pleasant and serene enjoyment to himself, notwithstanding that his kind foster-mother would often say, "Oh, you will be nothing better than a philosopher—a foolish man who wears his life out to be talked of after he's dead."

But, luckily, she proved no prophetess; for his

studies ere long brought him into that notice which might have been anticipated from the enthusiastic diligence with which they had been followed. An important paper, presented to the Academy of Sciences impressed that learned body so favorably with his capacity and talents, that, in 1741, he became one of its members, at the almost unprecedentedly early age of twenty-two.

Two years later, his "Traité de Dynamique" raised him to the highest rank of geometricians. In 1746 he produced his "Memoir on the Theory of Winds," and in 1752, his "Essai sur la Resistance des Fluides." He was joint-editor with Diderot of the "French Cyclopædia," commenced in 1751, to which he contributed many of the best articles, especially on mathematical subjects.

The controversies in which his literary productions involved him were so unsuited to his tastes and habits, that he always returned with renewed zeal and heartfelt satisfaction to the cultivation of science.

Having declined a handsome invitation of the King of Prussia to settle at Berlin, he was, in 1772, chosen Secretary to the Academy of Sciences.

He died on the 29th of April, 1783.

O

CHAPTER X.

Chemists.

BOYHOOD OF CAVENDISH.

About the close of last century an incomprehensible old gentleman had a mansion close to the British Museum. Few visitors were admitted, but those who found their way across the threshold reported that books and scientific apparatus formed its chief furniture. He likewise possessed a large and well-stocked library, collected in a house in Soho, which was thrown open to all engaged in research, and thither he himself would go, when in want of any book, signing a receipt for the volumes he procured with as much regularity as if it had been a circulating library, and he a reader, either little known or little trusted. His favorite residence, however, was a sub urban villa at Clapham, almost wholly occupied as workshops and laboratory. The upper rooms constituted an astronomical observatory. The building was stuck over with thermometers and rain-guages. On the lawn was a wooden stage, which afforded access

to a large tree. All these were objects of mysterious interest and perplexity to the neighbors, who did not scruple to pronounce the owner a wizard. His appearance and conduct were, in some degree, calculated to give color to their suspicions. His dress comprised the frilled shirt-wrist, high coat-collar, and cocked hat, which had been fashionable in the days of his grandfather. His complexion was fair; his features were small, but marked. He seemed to have no human sympathies, desired ever to be alone, shrank from strangers as from a pestilence, and avoided women with as much caution as could possibly have been exercised. Yet he was enormously rich, was looked upon as the most accomplished British philosopher of his time; and his chemical researches, including those relating to the composition of water, had been prosecuted with so much skill and accuracy in devising and executing experiments, with so much caution and prudence in reasoning upon the conclusions to which they led, and with so much success in the result, that he was regarded as "the Newton of chemistry."

Unlike the majority of men of science, he was of noble birth, claimed a duke for grandfather on both sides, and traced his descent through a long line of ancestors, from a lord chief-justice in the reign of Edward III. His father was Lord Charles Cavendish, a son of the second Duke of Devonshire, and his mother, Lady Anne, daughter of Henry Grey, Duke

of Kent. The latter was in bad health at the time of her marriage, and shortly after went to Nice, for the benefit of the waters, attended by her husband, and there Henry Cavendish, the future renowned chemist was ushered into the world, on the 10th of October, 1731. Soon after their return to England, Lady Anne died, and Cavendish was thus, at the earliest age, deprived of those maternal offices and influences, which might have obviated the peculiarities he afterward, and to the last, so prominently exhibited. There can be no doubt that his taste for science, which was his sole passion, only mistress, and absorbing pursuit through life, was inherited from his father, who was not only a philosophical experimentalist, but a good mathematician, and in the last years of his life a senior member of the Royal Society. Cavendish was sent to a school at Hackney, kept by the Rev. Dr. Newcome, a sound classical scholar and a rigid disciplinarian, along with his young brother Frederick, a man distinguished alike by the eccentricity of his habits, and remarkable for his excellence and benevolence of disposition. In the papers that remain in existence relating to this educational institution, which was numerously attended by the children of the higher classes, consisting chiefly of plays acted by the boys, the name of Cavendish does not appear; and, considering his habits in after years, it is more than probable that he was already musing in solitude, and, "with thoughts for armies," achieving

triumphs in those fields of science which he subsequently preferred to the excitement of senates and the fascination of gilded saloons. He remained for several years at Hackney, whence he went directly to Cambridge, and matriculated at St. Peter's College, in December, 1749. Here he resided regularly till 1753, when he left without taking his degree. Among his contemporaries were Gray, the poet, and that Duke of Grafton who occupies so unenviable a position in the letters of Junius.

After leaving Cambridge Cavendish went to London, and appears at this period to have paid a visit to Paris, in company with his brother, with whom he had little intercourse in after-life; for, though they were sincerely attached to each other, their tastes and habits were so utterly dissimilar as to preclude the possibility of very close intimacy. The following is the only conversation recorded between the brothers, and seems to confirm the statement of Cavendish having been the coldest and most indifferent of mortals. On landing at Calais they took up their quarters at an hotel for the night. In retiring to bed they passed a room in which, the door being open, they observed a corpse laid out for burial, which produced on the younger brother that solemn feeling which prompted him next day to allude to the subject.

"Did you see the corpse?" he asked, with interest.

"I did," was the cold, brief reply of the philoso-

pher, who, most likely, was already pondering some great chemical experiment.

Cavendish's keen attachment to scientific pursuits had not escaped the notice and regret of his relatives, who, being aware of his unquestionable talents, were anxious that he should take that part in public life which men of his station and influence then experienced little difficulty in doing.

It may reasonably be doubted whether his peculiar bent of mind would not have disqualified him, in a great measure from shining in the political world; but, at all events, the experiment was not to be tried; for, even at the hazard of their displeasure, he steadily and resolutely refused to be withdrawn from those congenial and beloved studies to which he had dedicated himself for better or for worse. This decision, however, is understood to have subjected him to narrow pecuniary circumstances; and it is related that, when he attended at the Royal Society, one of the very few places of public resort he ever ventured to appear in, his father used to give him the five shillings to pay for the dinner there—not a fraction beyond the limited sum which it cost.

It was not till he had reached the age of forty that he inherited that vast fortune which made a French writer describe him as the richest of all the learned of his time, and the most learned of all the rich. It was after this that his most memorable chemical discoveries were either made or published.

His researches soon rendered him a conspicuous personage in the scientific circles of London; he was a distinguished Fellow of the Royal Society, and a member of the French Institute; yet he was so far from coveting fame, that he used every means to avoid it. But in spite of his efforts he became an object of interest and admiration to Europe, even while he could not bear to be pointed out to any one as a remarkable man, and when he never went into society, except on the occasion of some christening at the houses of his aristocratic kinsmen. Then his appearance was awkward, his manner nervous, his speech hesitating, and his voice sharp and shrill; but, when he said any thing, it showed genius, and was always to the purpose. His love of solitude was so great, and his aversion to commerce with his fellow-men so inveterate, that even when the day of his dissolution arrived he insisted upon being left alone to die. He departed this life on the 24th of February, 1810, and was buried at All Souls' Church, Derby, leaving the world a rich legacy in the fruits of his scientific genius.

BOYHOOD OF SIR HUMPHRY DAVY.

Hardly has any one cultivated the science of chemistry with more brilliant success than the inventor of the safety-lamp, who, in his earliest days, occupied his attention with those pursuits that led to his great fame, and entitled him to the everlasting gratitude of posterity.

Davy was born on the 17th of December, 1788, at Penzance, in Cornwall, where the trade of a carver in wood was carried on by his father, many specimens of whose workmanship are still to be seen in the houses there. His forefathers had for a long period been in possession of a small property in the neighborhood, and it does not appear that this great and accomplished man was reared or educated in any thing like poverty or want—so apt "to cloud young genius brightening into day."

He was placed at a preparatory school, and soon gave indication of his extraordinary talents, by the facility with which he could give an account of the contents of any book he read. His most prominent juvenile trait is stated to have been a propensity to shut himself up in his room, and arrange the furniture for an audience, which he found in his schoolfellows, to whom he would deliver something like a lecture. He showed, even then, some taste for chemical pursuits, and, besides, indulged in the composi-

tion of romances, wrote verses, and acted in a play got up by himself; thus exhibiting something of that turn for diversified acquirements which distinguished him in mature manhood. He was next entered at the grammar-school of the little town; and, on removal from it, sent to finish his education under the auspices of a clergyman at Truro, who discerned his striking powers, and encouraged his taste for poetry. On the occasion of his family leaving Penzance to reside at Versall, he was left at Truro. The distance between the two places is about two miles and a half, through a country presenting a beautiful specimen of Cornish scenery. He was in the habit of making the little journey on the back of a pony or on foot, and, when he was able to handle a fishing-rod, he indulged in piscatory amusements, in connection with which he published his "Salmonia," a treatise on angling, a year before his death. At other times he roamed over the adjoining district, seeking for sport with his gun, and, no doubt, also meditating on subjects connected with those great discoveries for which the world is indebted to him. The district was, doubtless, well calculated to give his mind the scientific direction which it took at so early an age. "How often," said he to a friend, in after years, as he gazed on a picture of one of the mines in his native district—"How often when a boy have I wandered about these rocks in search after new minerals; and, when tired, sat down upon these crags, and exercised

my fancy in anticipation of future renown." Nor was it long in coming.

He cultivated a little garden of his own with great care, and took delight in collecting and painting birds and fishes. Thus passed the time till his sixteenth year, when he had the misfortune to lose his father; but his other parent survived to witness, with proud satisfaction, his day of youthful greatness. In the course of next year he became the apprentice of a Penzance apothecary, and while in his employment underwent an extraordinary amount of study in regard to subjects connected with the medical profession, besides mathematics, languages, history, and science. He spent much time experimenting in the garret of his master's house, which, with no small danger to the lives of the inhabitants, he turned into a laboratory, furnishing it with apparatus from the shop and kitchen. His first original experiment is stated to have been made "in order to ascertain whether, as land vegetables are the renovators of the atmosphere of land animals, sea vegetables might not be the preserver of the equilibrium of the atmosphere of the ocean." His instruments were, as may be conceived, of the rudest description; but the contents of a case of surgical instruments, presented to him by the master of a French vessel wrecked on the coast, were eagerly and ingeniously turned to account in the experiments which his keen genius prompted him to make on heat, without guidance or instruction

from any one. His progress, meantime, in medical studies is said to have been so rapid, that he was soon intrusted with the management of the Pneumatic Institution. While he was pondering the propriety of going to study regularly for the profession in Edinburgh, Mr. Gregory Watt, who had come to lodge at his mother's for the benefit of his health, being well versed in science, directed his studies in regard to chemistry in such a manner as to quicken his ardent diligence; and one day, when leaning on a gate, he fortunately made the acquaintance of Mr. Gilbert, who, being struck with his acquirements, was kind enough to show him a quantity of chemical apparatus, such as he had previously known only through the medium of books, or in dreams and visions of the night. Subsequently, he introduced him to Dr. Beddoes, through whose influence he was appointed to the superintendence of the Pneumatic Institution at Bristol. While thus situated, he conducted experiments fraught with the most important results, and published an account of chemical and philosophical researches, which made so great a sensation in the scientific world, and raised his fame so highly, that he was soon after called to the chemical chair of the Royal Institution. In 1803 he was elected a member of the Royal Society; he was knighted in 1812, and created a baronet in 1820, having three years before, given the safety-lamp to the world. In 1820 he became an Associate of the

Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris, and, on the death of Sir Joseph Banks, was raised to the presidency of the Royal Society. From the latter position he was obliged, by ill health, to retire, and, having betaken himself to the Continent, he died at Geneva, on the 30th of May, 1829.

The labor and assiduity he employed in cultivating the talent with which Providence had blessed him, and the industry with which he applied himself to the promotion of his favorite science, are eminently worthy of respect and imitation; and the fame which gathers around his name may well incite the aspiring youth to emulate his perseverance, and follow in his illustrious steps.

CHAPTER VI

Sailors

BOYHOOD OF LORD ST. VINCENT.

THIS distinguished admiral was early inspired with a strong and invincible love of that service in which he was destined to occupy so high and splendid a position, and with a determination that defied all dangers and overcame all difficulties in the pursuit of his objects. Study and self-denial, courage and perseverance, were the charmed weapons with which he fought his way from poverty and neglect to wealth and renown; and they are precisely those which, under similar circumstances, will always be found most satisfactory and effectual in producing like results. Hardly is any career more fraught with salutary lessons and suggestions to the young hero who dreams of naval glory and its appropriate rewards.

John Jervis was born at Meaford, in the parish of Stone, on the 20th of January, 1735, of a family that had possessed considerable estates in Staffordshire, in the time of the Plantagenets. He received the rudi-

ments, and, indeed, nearly the whole of his education at a school in Burton-upon-Trent, which was ever after connected in his memory with the irritable temper and severe inclination of the master, which were by no means improved or softened by a shrewish wife. Young Jervis soon gave indications of his ability and industry, and was reckoned the best Greek scholar in the school, so that he was selected to the honorable post of reading a passage from Homer before Mr. Slade, a great London distiller, who was desirous of ascertaining the progress and proficiency of the boys. He had been so well taught to "sing out," as it was expressively termed, that the loudness of his tone quite astonished Slade, who remarked, much to the lad's confusion and discomfiture—

"You speak as if you spake through a speaking-trumpet sir."

This somewhat cruel interruption effectually silenced the chosen performer of the Greek class, who did not soon forget the check of the redoubted extractor of spirits.

In 1745, when Prince Charles carried the standard of insurrection into the heart of the kingdom, all the boys at the school wore plaid ribbons sent them from home, to manifest their zeal and sympathy in his cause, with the exception of Jervis and Meux, afterward the opulent brewer, who both adhered steadfastly to King George and the Protestant succession; though branded as Whigs by their playmates for

doing so, and frequently pelted on account of their political leanings.

The elder Jervis designed his son for the profession of the law, of which he himself was a member; but circumstances ere long forced him to forego his plan. Being appointed counsel to the Admiralty, and auditor of Greenwich Hospital, he removed thither from Staffordshire, taking with him his son, who was placed at Swinden's academy, at Greenwich; and thus had a new scene opened up to him, which immediately produced a lasting impression on his mind and imagination. His associates, among whom was the afterward famous Wolfe, being mostly of a naval character, he conceived a strong fancy for the sea. This was fed by his father's coachman, who unhesitatingly declared that all lawyers were rogues, and strongly advocated a naval career. Perhaps his parents were not of the same opinion. At all events, his entrance into the naval service was the result of his own determination, and so completely opposed to their views and wishes, that in order to accomplish it, he was obliged to take the perilous step of running away from school. His friends used their utmost authority, and made their best efforts to induce him to return, but without effecting their object. His resolution to be a sailor was fixed and final; and he exhibited an energy and decision on the subject which were quite in keeping with the subsequent character of the man. Seeing that his purpose was too firm to

be broken, and that all opposition must be futile, his parents wisely set themselves to the task of enabling him to carry it into execution under the most favorable circumstances they could command.

Accordingly, in January, 1748, at the request of Lady Burleigh, Commodore Townsend consented to receive the youth into the "Gloucester," then fitting out for the West Indies. It is not stated whether he experienced that pang on parting with his relatives which saddened the first days at sea of his great contemporaries and compeers. Nelson's distress was great; and we are told of the noble-hearted Collingwood, that when, at the age of eleven, he entered the navy, he sat crying at the thought of leaving home, till noticed by the first lieutenant, who, pitying his tender years and evident emotion, spoke to him in such terms of kind encouragement, that he took the benevolent officer to his box, and in gratitude offered him a large part of a plum-cake his mother had given him at parting. Perhaps the ardor of Jervis was stronger than his feelings. In any case, having had the sum of twenty pounds to be expended in equipment and pocket-money, he sailed from Portsmouth in August, 1748.

He was then little more than thirteen years of age; but, being of an active, energetic turn of mind, he at once perceived, on arrival in the harbor of Port Royal, that to remain on board the guard-ship was not the true sphere for a youth of active energies and

of aspiring vein. He, therefore, always volunteered to be sent into whatever ship was going to sea, or by which any thing of importance was to be done, instead of reclining lazily on board under a tropical sun, or dissipating his time on the soil of Jamaica. When unavoidably in port, he devoted himself assiduously to study, and thus acquired an immense amount of professional and general knowledge. He resisted the allurements of pleasure, and pursued his studies with a characteristic firmness, which indicated his naval ardor, proved his mental courage, and against which the temptations of Jamaica baths and "quality balls" were equally ineffectual. Such voluntary achievements are much rarer among youths in his position than is desirable, and his example is well-fitted to teach the aspirant the true path by which honor and distinction are reached and retained.

During the six years he served in the West Indies Jervis was, from the refusal of his family to make any allowance, so straitened in pecuniary matters as to undergo much inconvenience and considerable poverty—sometimes what might not unjustly be denominated want. But this proved, as it fortunately turned out, of inestimable importance in forming the man. It created a lofty and enduring spirit of independence, taught him the necessity and benefits of self-reliance, and originated that confidence in his own resources which contributed so much to his great success, to his country's service, and to his superiority

among men. At one time he was compelled, in order to raise money, to sell his bedding and sleep on the bare deck. He usually made and mended, and always washed, his own clothes; and, not having money to spend, his alertness to volunteer into other ships increased. In one of these cruisers he met with an old quarter-master who had been the mate of a merchant-vessel, and who gave the meritorious midshipman the only instruction he ever had in the science of navigation.

In the autumn of 1754 Jervis returned to England in the "Sphinx;" and she being in a short period paid off, he was transferred to the "William and Mary" yacht, where he completed the required term of service for the rank of lieutenant. As yet he had seen no war-service; but the time was fast approaching for him to mingle in its bloody and exciting scenes.

Meanwhile he passed his examination for a lieutenancy with great credit, and soon after received his commission and orders to betake himself to Chatham and assist in fitting out the "Prince," intended as Lord Anson's flag. She was commanded by Captain Saunders, who, in a very short time, saw reason to entertain a high opinion of Jervis, and to bestow upon him the highest approbation. In February, 1755, he was appointed junior-lieutenant of the "Royal George," and next month transferred to the "Nottingham," one of the fleet with which Admiral

Boscawen was then dispatched from Portsmouth against the French force collected at the Isle of Rhee.

When Sir Edward Hawke was sent out to repair our disasters in the Mediterranean, it was thought so extremely desirable that Captain Saunders should be second in command, that a promotion was effected for that purpose; and so strongly had that officer, described by Lord Orford as "the pattern of most steady bravery, combined with most unaffected modesty," been impressed with the high qualities of Jervis, that he, without being solicited, selected him as one of his followers.

In March, 1756, when the "Dorchester" was attached to the Mediterranean fleet, Lieutenant Jervis was appointed to her, but soon after removed to the "Prince," in which Admiral Saunders' flag was then flying. The illness of an officer caused Jervis to be placed in command of the "Experiment," and gave him an opportunity of exhibiting his skill and courage against the "Xebeque," a French privateer, off the coast of Catalonia.

Sir Charles Saunders being recalled from the Mediterranean to be intrusted with the command of the naval force that was sent to Quebec along with Sir James Wolfe, Jervis was chosen by the admiral to be first lieutenant of the "Prince," which was again to bear his flag. He was subsequently promoted to the command of the "Porcupine" sloop, in which he

showed his usual sagacious vigilance, and immediately after the capture of Quebec he was dispatched to England. In 1761 he was prompted to the rank of post-captain in the "Gosport;" but she being paid off at the peace of 1762, he did not serve again for six years.

At the end of that time he was appointed to the "Alarm" frigate, when he courageously exacted redress from the Genoese for an insult offered to the British flag, and liberated two Turkish slaves who had taken refuge under its protecting folds. He was soon after shipwrecked in the Bay of Marseilles.

Having been appointed to the "Foudroyant," he was in the drawn battle with the French off Ushant, and was examined as a witness before the court-martial held on Admiral Keppel at Portsmouth. In 1783 he was appointed commodore of an expedition destined against the Spanish West Indies; but, on the subsidence of the American War into what was termed the "armed neutrality," the project was abandoned, and in the same year he was worthily elected member of Parliament for North Yarmouth. He took an earnest and active part in politics, and considerably increased his reputation by the readiness and facility with which he engaged in all discussions relating to his profession; and in 1787 was promoted to the rank of Admiral of the Blue.

At the commencement of the French Revolutionary war, he was one of the first officers called into active service, and he was named commander-in-chief

of the squadron sent against the French West India islands. On returning to England he was invested with the command of the Mediterranean fleet; and, after defeating the Spanish in a battle off Cape St. Vincent, he was created an earl, deriving his title from the scene of victory. In 1800 he took the command of the Channel fleet, and the same year accepted office as First Lord of the Admiralty in Mr. Addington's administration. In 1806 he resumed the command of the Channel, but finally resigned it next year. He received from George IV. a commission as an admiral of the fleet; and his last appearance in public was on board the royal yacht, on the occasion of the king's embarkation for Scotland.

This brave old English admiral expired at his seat of Rochetts, on the 15th of March, 1823, in the ninetieth year of his age; having by self-denial, perseverance, valor, and resolution, enjoyed some of the highest dignities of the state, and entitled himself to the lasting veneration of its free subjects.

To add to the greatness and glory of his country was ever the highest object of this most renowned hero's ambition; and from his earliest youth he exhibited much of that dauntless spirit which afterward rendered him the pride of England and the terror of her foes. It was by no favor or patronage that he rose to his subsequent height of grandeur, but by doing his duty to his king and country with energy, determination, and courage; and it is because he acted in such a manner, that the hearts of Englishmen still swell with pride and gratitude at the recollection of his patriotic career and his glorious death.

He was born on the 29th of September, 1758, at Burnham Thorpe, in Norfolk, of which parish his father was rector. His mother, whose maiden name was Suckling, was grand-daughter of an elder sister of the great Sir Robert Walpole, and the infant, destined for such high renown, was named after his godfather, the first Lord Walpole.

How natural courage and determination were to his heart, is proved by an anecdote related of his very earliest boyhood. When almost a child, he one day strayed from home, in company with a cow-boy, to seek birds' nests; and, not making his appearance at the dinner-hour, the horrible suspicion occurred to the family that he had been carried off by gipsies. Their

anxiety and alarm led to a most vigilant search being instituted, whereupon the future hero of the Nile was discovered sitting, with the utmost composure, by the side of a brook, which he found himself unable to cross.

"I wonder, child," said his grandmother, when she found him restored in safety to the domestic circle, "that hunger and fear did not drive you home."

"Fear!" exclaimed the dauntless boy, "I never saw fear—what is it?"

This was, perhaps, the first flash of the high spirit and courageous genius afterward so signally displayed on many a bloody and memorable day.

When he was nine years old his mother died, and his uncle, Captain Suckling, of the Royal Navy, coming to pay a visit to the bereaved family, promised to take care of one of the boys, though with no intention of its being Horatio, who was of a delicate constitution, and therefore not thought likely to distinguish himself on board a man-of-war. Perhaps the young hero himself had a very different opinion; and one can imagine him at once concluding that he was to be the man, naming his miniature ship after that in which his uncle served, sailing it in some pond by his father's rectory, and feeding his mind with visions of such glorious sea-fights as he had heard and read of, in most of which he would no doubt figure as the conquering hero.

He was sent, with his brother William, to be educated at North Walsham, in his native county,

where, on one occasion, he showed the fearlessness and ambition of his nature in a way that won him the admiration of his school-fellows. In the school-master's garden some pears, which were looked upon as lawful booty, had pleased the eye and quickened the appetite of the boys, but grew in such a position that the boldest of them feared to venture for the tempting and tantalizing prize. Nelson, however, was not to be daunted; so, having himself let down at night by some sheets from the bedroom window, he was drawn up again with the longed-for fruit, and distributed it among his school-fellows, without keeping any to himself, remarking, as he pouted his proud lip, that "he only took it because every other boy was afraid."

An instance of his high sense of honor is narrated. Being at home for the Christmas holidays, he and his brother set off on horseback to return to school, but came back on account of there having been a fall of snow, which the elder brother said was too deep to admit of their venturing on the journey. Their father, who doubtless considered the circumstances suspicious, was inclined to think otherwise, and requested them to make another attempt, telling them to return home if they found the road really dangerous; but he added, "Remember, boys, I leave it to your honor."

The snow was quite deep enough to have afforded a decent excuse, and master William, who did not

particularly relish the object of their journey, proposed and insisted that they should go back a second time; but Horatio was not to be prevailed on. "We must go on," he said; "remember, brother, it was left to our honor," and proceeding, they reached their destination in safety.

At twelve years of age he was again at Burnham Thorpe, spending the holidays along with his brother. Their father was then at Bath for the benefit of his health. Reading, in a local newspaper, that their uncle had been appointed to the "Raisonable," of sixty-four guns, Horatio requested William to write to his father, and say that he wished so much to go to sea with his uncle; and William wrote according to his request.

Mr. Nelson, who seems to have duly appreciated the determined and energetic character of the boy, had always said that, whatever his son's walk of life, he would do his utmost to get to the top of the tree. Still he could not but think that it was simply a boyish aspiration that prompted this choice of a profession, and Captain Suckling considered him most unfit to "rough it out at sea." But who can say that the high-spirited and contemplative hero was not already indulging in those great hopes and high aspirings which made him, when a captain, exclaim that he would one day have a "Gazette" to himself? At all events it was resolved that he should try his fortune at sea; and on a cold, dark morning in spring

his father's servant arrived to take him from school, that he might join the ship, which was lying in the Medway. The parting from his brother and school-fellows was sad and trying, as such scenes usually are; for early friendships are true and sincere, unlike too many of those formed when the heart is hardened by the vanity, coldness, and deceit of the world, and "the milk of human kindness" dried up in those struggles which manhood so frequently brings with it.

Nelson's father accompanied him to London, and put him into the Chatham stage-coach. On arrival he was set down with the other passengers, and, being in a strange place, was unable to find the ship. An officer, seeing him wandering about, and remarking his forlorn appearance, questioned him, and, being acquainted with his uncle, took him home, refreshed him, and directed him to the "Raisonable." When Nelson got on board Captain Suckling was not there, nor had his coming been intimated to any one; so with a heavy heart he paced the deck all day unnoticed, and it was not till the next that his presence attracted attention. Such was the reception met with by the motherless boy of tender age, sensitive heart and feeble frame, on that element on which he was destined to play so conspicuous a part; whose sons he afterward inspired with a zeal hardly ever before equaled, and to whose sovereignty he was ere long gloriously to vindicate the claims of his country.

He never forgot the wretchedness which he felt during his first few days in the service; and with true nobility of soul always strove to make matters more pleasant to those in a similar position.

The "Raisonable" having been commissioned, on account of the dispute with Spain about the Falkland Islands, was paid off when it was settled; and Nelson disdaining to be idle, went to the West Indies in a merchant-ship commanded by John Rathbone, an excellent seaman, who had formerly served under Captain Suckling as mate. Rathbone having, from some cause, conceived disgust with the navy, impressed Nelson with feelings of a like nature; and though the latter returned from his voyage a practical seaman, it was with strong dislike to the king's service. Captain Suckling received him on board the "Triumph," and took every means to eradicate his prejudice. The vessel was stationed in the Thames as a guard-ship; and Nelson was promised a place in the cutter attached to the commanding officer's ship at Chatham, if he attended well to his navigation. Thus he acquired a confidence among rocks and sands, of which he often after felt the value. But such a life as that on board the "Triumph" was not sufficiently active or exciting for a youth born to aspire and to excel; so, hearing that there were two ships fitting out for a voyage of discovery toward the North Pole, his love of enterprise prompted him to request that he might be received as a sharer of the danger. There

was some difficulty in his wish being granted; but at length, by the influence of his uncle, he was taken as coxswain under Captain Lutwidge, second in command; and the expedition sailed from the Nore on the 4th of June, 1773. The vessels encountered fearful perils, in all of which Nelson displayed his characteristic courage and resolution On making the land off Spitzbergen the ice became most alarming; and the crew being sent to find a passage into the open water, Nelson was intrusted with the command of one of the boats, with which he had the satisfaction of rescuing another, with its crew, from the attack of a number of enraged walruses. One night he and a companion secretly left the ship; and early next morning he was observed in almost hand-to-hand conflict with a huge bear. He was on the point of striking the animal with the butt-end of his musket, when a gun, fired from the ship, frightened it away. On being severely reprimanded, and asked by the captain how he could venture upon so hazardous an encounter, he answered, "I wished to kill the bear, that I might take its skin home to my father."

On returning, the ships were paid off, and Nelson placed by his uncle on board the "Seahorse," bound for the East. During the voyage his good conduct attracted the attention of the master, on whose recommendation the captain rated him as a midshipman. By this time he had gained considerable strength; but, after eighteen months under an Indian sun, his health

completely gave way; he was obliged to be brought home; and, being intrusted to Captain Pigot of the "Dolphin," he set sail for the land of his birth. His spirits had sunk with his strength, and an enfeebled frame and depressed spirits cast a shade over his soul. The discouraging thought that he should never rise in his profession was perpetually sweeping his mind and terrifying his imagination. But the darkest hour is ever before daybreak; the most severe mental depression is often succeeded by renewed hope; and it was after Nelson's gloomiest reverie, in which he pondered his want of influence, and the impossibility of reaching any point worth striving for without it, that a sudden glow of patriotism illumined his soul, and he exclaimed, "I will be a hero! my king and country shall be my patrons!" From this hour he was no longer a boy. It was fresh in his memory to the last, and he always referred to it with pleasure and satisfaction. In it, his great soul swelled beyond and broke the chains that had encumbered its free action and checked its mighty impulses. By the kind care and attention of Captain Pigot he was landed on his native soil in comparative health, and found that in his absence his uncle had been made comptroller of the navy.

Nelson was appointed acting-lieutenant in the "Worcester," then going to Gibraltar; and on the 8th of April, 1777, passed his examination for a lieutenancy, and next day received his commission as

second lieutenant of the "Lowestoffe," fitting out for Jamaica.

Such was the early career of this illustrious man, whose name was in a few years inseparably blended with his country's greatness and fame.

"By this time to-morrow I shall have gained a peerage or Westminster Abbey," he said to his officers before the battle of the Nile. He was created a baron, and rewarded with a pension of £2000; and when an opinion was expressed in the House of Commons that the rank should have been higher, Mr Pitt answered, "That Admiral Nelson's fame would be coeval with the British name; and it would be remembered he had gained the greatest naval victory on record, when no man would think of asking whether he had been created a baron or an earl."

After the battle of Copenhagen, in which he took and destroyed the Danish fleet, he was raised in the peerage to the rank of viscount. Four years after came his great, his last, and crowning victory, at Trafalgar. Mortally wounded, he lived to know that the triumph was complete. The last guns fired at the flying enemy were heard just before he expired, and his words were, "Thank God, I have done my duty!"

The patriotic devotion he manifested, and the heroic ardor he displayed, have had their reward in the enthusiasm which his splendid name gathers around it, and the veneration with which it is, and will long be regarded by all ranks and degrees of his countrymen

CHAPTER XII

Soldiers.

BOYHOOD OF THE DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

If military glory is, as some would have us believe, a mere empty sound, it is certainly a very potent one; for it enters into the hearts of men, stirs their blood, and evokes their energies. The names of those who have fairly won it by approved valor and splendid victories live long in a nation's heart, and exercise an influence of no mean or limited kind.

The light of heroism has emblazoned no name in the page of history with more dazzling lustre than that of the illustrious Churchill. In the eye of his own generation he appeared so supreme, that the greatest of his contemporaries forgot his faults, which assuredly are not overlooked at the present day. However, the fame of the fair, bold, calm, tranquil hero, who rode coolly through the clouds of smoke at Blenheim and Ramilies, is fortunately built on too sure and solid a foundation to be seriously shaken by any at-

tacks, however ingenious or powerful; and at a period when, notwithstanding the humane, but rather anachronistic efforts of peace societies, it is far from certain that the youth of England will not soon be called upon to defend their free and sacred soil from the tread of armed foemen and ruthless invaders, a sketch of the earlier years of one who contributed so largely to the glory, grandeur, and supremacy of the empire can not be out of place.

John Churchill inherited little more than the Norman name of a long line of knightly ancestors, whose progenitor had come to England with the Conqueror. His father, Sir Winston Churchill, had adhered to the cause of Charles I. with much fidelity, and sustained such losses in consequence, that he was greatly reduced in circumstances. He married a daughter of Sir John Drake, said to have been connected with the famous admiral of that name, who, in the reign of Elizabeth, showed the way to the treasure-house of the Indies, circumnavigated the globe, and conquered the Armada. This lady was, on account of inauspicious fortune, obliged to retire and live for years at Ashe, her father's seat in Devonshire where the hero of Blenheim was born, about noon, on the 24th of June, 1650, and baptized two days after by the rector of Musbury, the parish in which his grandfather's manor-place was situated.

Having thus found his way into the world in which he was to perform such mighty and imperishable

achievements, Churchill soon began to exhibit strong signs of the courage, energy, and determination, which led him on to fame and fortune. The renown of his maternal relative and countryman, which was then fresh and familiar to every one's imagination, and ringing in every one's ears, in conjunction with memorable deeds, may have exercised no slight influence in fostering his warlike aspirations; and in the library of the old hall he discovered an antique book on military subjects, over which he pored with much interest, and with an ardent longing to pursue a martial career. His education was conducted by a clergyman, probably the family chaplain, under the immediate inspection of his father, who, having particularly distinguished himself at Oxford by his sedateness and studious application, and in after years by writing a work entitled "Divi Britannici," was, from his attainments, not unqualified to minister to the instruction of that son who was to make the name of Churchill immortal. It can not, however, be said that the young hero profited to any very marvelous extent; but, as time passed on, he became a tall, handsome and noble-looking boy; and being carried by his father to London, was placed for a short while at St. Paul's School, where the plates in a work by Vegetius on the Art of War, attracted his notice and admiration. The old cavalier-knight, however, lost no time in taking him to court, and had him appointed a page of honor to the Duke of York, whose favor he very soon

wen. He immediately manifested his strong and eager taste for martial affairs by his assiduous attendance on that Prince when he went to review the troops; and on such occasions was wont to watch and admire the regularity of their discipline with an enthusiasm which did not escape observation. Perceiving the vehement inclination of his page for military spectacles, his master one day asked him what he should do for him as the first step to fortune, whereupon Churchill, with real earnestness, begged that he might be honored with a pair of colors in the Guards. His Royal Highness was pleased to find that he had not mistaken the bent of the aspiring page's mind; and, anxious at once to gratify his inclination and encourage his martial disposition, procured him an ensign's commission in the Royal Regiment of Foot Guards.

Having thus, at the age of fifteen, gained his first and darling object, Churchill learned the rudiments of the military art, and laid the foundation of that knowledge on which he was to rear so mighty and towering a reputation. But his ambitious soul was by no means satisfied with the privilege of merely being a soldier; he seized the first opportunity of seeing active service, and embarked for Tangier. During the time he was quartered in that garrison he was in frequent skirmishes with the Moors, and became inured to the use of arms. He staid there for about a year, no doubt displaying that cool courage

and intrepidity, which afterward had so important an effect on the destinies of Europe.

In a few years he was made a captain in his own regiment, and went to France with the troops sent by King Charles to aid Louis XIV. against the Dutch. Of this expedition the leader was the unfortunate Duke of Monmouth, whose last and conclusive defeat at Sedgemoor, thirteen years later, Churchill, by his vigilance and generalship, was mainly instrumental in accomplishing.

The French army was commanded by the king in person, and, under him, by the Prince of Condé and the Marshal de Turenne, two of the greatest generals of any age; and Churchill had, therefore, no ordinary opportunity of acquiring skill and experience. The fruits of it are indelibly written in those splendid victories of the British army that are indissolubly associated with his glorious name, and proudly remembered by his countrymen to this day. He exhibited signal valor at the capture of several places, especially at Nimeguen, and was particularly noticed by Turenne, who distinguished him by the title of "the handsome Englishman," by which he was known throughout the whole army. Churchill showed much anxiety, as he well might, to merit the attention he received from so great a general, and not only did his duty bravely at the head of his own company, but was always, when it was not in action, present as a volunteer in every enterprise of difficulty and danger

One extraordinary instance of his gallant bravery is recorded. A French officer, being instructed to defend a pass, was so disheartened at the approach of a detachment of the enemy sent to attack it, that he immediately quitted his post. Advice being brought of this to Turenne, he turned to a general who stood near, and offered to lay a wager "that his handsome Englishman would retake the position with half the number of men with which the other had lost it." His opinion proved correct; Churchill boldly regained the post, won the marshal his wager, and was deservedly rewarded with the applause of the whole army.

Next year his efforts at the siege of Maestricht, where he saved the life of the Duke of Monmouth, were so heroic, and the result of them so successful, that the French monarch made a public acknowledgment of his services at the head of the gallant army, and reported of him so favorably to the king of England, that on his return he was advanced to several places of trust and dignity. In 1681 he was made colonel of the only English regiment of dragoons then in existence, and married the fair and ambitious Sarah Jennings, who exercised so immense an influence over Queen Anne. In 1682 he was created a peer of Scotland, and an English peer three years later, when he took his seat in the House of Lords. In 1689 he was advanced to an earldom, two days before the coronation of William and Mary; and,

when war was declared against France, he commanded their majesties' forces in the Netherlands, and afterward in Ireland. On the accession of Queen Anne he was proclaimed Captain-General of the Forces, and, as such, in the war against France and Spain, signally retrieved the ancient honor and renown of the nation. In 1702 he was elevated in the peerage to a dukedom, and in the years following fought and won the glorious battle of Blenheim, the most splendid, with the exception of Waterloo, of all modern victories. Following it, in brilliant succession, came those of Ramilies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet.

In 1704 he returned from his glorious campaign, with the commander-in-chief of the French army a prisoner in his train, and was rewarded with the honest acclamations of the people. The rebellion of 1715 afforded him the last opportunity of taking an active part in military affairs; and his arrangements for the security of the realm are said to have been admirably judicious and eminently beneficial. He died on the 16th of June, 1722, and his remains were laid with great funeral pomp in Westminster Abbey, from which they were afterward removed to the chapel at Blenheim.

His career presents a brilliant instance of martial genius resolute perseverance, and calm courage, crowned with a success all but unparalleled in the history of military achievements.

BOYHOOD OF BONAPARTE.

When the island of Corsica was invaded by the French, in 1767, a young lawyer of Italian extraction was residing in Ajaccio, its chief town. He laid claim to remote and illustrious lineage; his person was handsome and his mind vigorous. He had married one of the most accomplished ladies who graced the island, and eventually had a family of thirteen children—eight of whom lived to find their name the terror and admiration of the world. When the invasion occurred Charles Bonaparte, still in the pride of youth, abandoned his peaceful professional pursuits, and eagerly grasping the weapons of war, united with his brother islanders to resist the foreign foe. His wife, Letitia, had then one son, Joseph; and, though expecting shortly to give birth to another infant, she followed the fortunes of her husband, accompanying him in all the perils and fatigues of that conflict, which terminated in Corsica becoming a province of France, and its inhabitants the involuntary subjects of the Bourbons. While civil war was yet desolating the wild, rugged, and picturesque little isle, the beauteous and high-spirited Letitia (having, in anticipation of her confinement, taken refuge in her town mansion), was, on the 15th of August, 1769, delivered of her second son, Napoleon, destined to be

one of the mightiest and most dreaded conquerors whom the world has ever seen

The peculiar circumstances attending the infant-hero's birth naturally endeared him to his father, who often took him affectionately on his knee, and recited the bloody battles in which he had taken part These deeply affected Napoleon, and fed the warlike spirit that was born within him. He mused from infancy over these struggles; and his fancy conjured up ths sight of embattled hosts and routed foes, with the sound of roaring cannon and the groans of dying men. When he was a few years old he lost his father; but not until the latter had observed indications of those wonderful powers that ere long made the kings of the earth fall before his military genius. Madame Bonaparte was thus left a widow, with eight children and limited means. But her mental endowments were so great as to enable her to fulfill most creditably the duties devolving on her; and Napoleon used afterward to declare that it was by her training that they were fitted to act with dignity in those lofty and ambitious heights to which they in after-life attained She resided with her family at a delightful villa by the sea-shore, a few miles distant from the city. The approach to the house was bounded by high trees, and bordered with blossoming shrubs. In front was a smooth, pleasant lawn, on which the children were accustomed to pursue their sports, happily unconscious that they were ere long to fill such high places.

But he, the greatest of them all, and by whose genius they were to be raised, was not there; for his favorite and beloved resort was a lonely and romantic cave, still pointed out as "Napoleon's grotto," which was the scene of his early meditations. There he played fondly and contemplatively with a small brass cannon, whose sound and echo were as music to his ears as it startled for a moment his brothers and sisters, and hushed their merry voices. At other times, reclining in this dear and long-remembered retreat, with a book spread before him, he would gaze musingly on the wide waters of the Mediterranean, and dream, not vainly, of future greatness and glory. Even at this season he manifested his disposition to rule, and even to act in a despotic manner so plainly that an uncle, as if presciently, remarked, "Joseph is the eldest of the family, but Napoleon the head." He hated the French with all his heart, and listened with bitter and tumultuous feelings to the narration of the severe woes which the Corsicans had suffered in defense of their insular rights and liberties. The story of his mother's hardships and sufferings, when she and her husband fled from village to fastness, and from the solitary place to the busy sea-port, with the brave but vanquished heroes of the soil, filled his eyes with tears and his heart with emotions. These marked the peculiar enthusiasm of his character, and the boldness with which he expressed his opinions speedily brought him into notice.

NAPOLEON'S WARLIKE PREDILECTIONS.

At the age of six he was placed at a school in the neighborhood, with a number of other children, among whom one fair-haired little girl quite captivated the heart of the future emperor. He used to walk to and from school leading her affectionately by the hand, much to the amusement of the older boys, who of course made very merry at his expense. Sometimes his anger would rise at what he conceived to be their insulting ridicule; and he would attack them with every species of weapon, that chance threw in his way. He enjoyed another, and perhaps less enviable, distinction at this period—that of such extraordinary slovenliness that his stockings were almost invariably about his heels. A juvenile wit threw the two peculiarities into a couplet, which was harassingly shouted about the playground in his hearing—

"Napoleone di mezza calzetta
Fa l'amore a' Giacominetta."

which being interpreted, is: "Napoleon, with his stockings half off, makes love to Giacominetta,"—the name of the first object of the great conqueror's affection. The Count Marbœuf, who on the subjugation of the island had been appointed its governor, being impressed with the great beauty of Madame Bonaparte, her dignity of bearing and intellectual gifts, became a warm friend of the family, and took a special and lively interest in Napoleon, whose rise to extraordinary splendor he confidently predicted. By the influence of the Count, Napoleon was at the age

of ten admitted to the military school at Brienne, near Paris. On parting from his mother the pang was so severe that he wept like an ordinary boy.

On being established at school, he soon found that his associates, mostly sons of the proud, haughty, and exclusive noblesse of France, regarded him as a foreigner, and treated him with an indifference which his sensitive spirit could ill brook. Indeed, he was touched to the quick with the indignities he met with, and laid, in mortification, the foundation of that prejudice which he ever after entertained against men of high birth. His feelings, in this respect, at once led to his seclusion from the company of his fellow-students, and burying himself in books and maps, he soon acquired so much knowledge as to be looked upon and spoken of as the ablest, brightest, and most hopeful youth in the institution. He applied himself most particularly to mathematics, but history and geography were, by no means, neglected; while Latin and the ornamental studies received due and full attention. In German alone he could not be brought to take any interest; and the teacher of that language, consequently and excusably enough, entertained a very poor opinion of his talents. On one occasion, Napoleon being absent from the class, the master, on inquiry, found that he was then employed in study at the class of engineers.

"Oh! then, he does learn something," said the teacher, ironically.

"Why, sir," exclaimed one of the pupils, "he is esteemed the very first mathematician in the school."

"Truly," replied the annoyed and irritated German, "I have always heard it remarked, and have uniformly believed, that any fool, and none but a fool could learn mathematics."

In relating this anecdote in after-life, when Continental Europe was at his feet, Napoleon laughingly remarked, "It would be curious to know whether M. Bouer lived long enough to learn my real character, and enjoy the fruits of his own judgment."

Napoleon read poetry with great delight, and eagerly devoured books on history, government, and practical science It was by such means that he learned to "combine the imperial ardor of Alexander with the strategy of Hannibal."

"Plutarch's Lives" were his favorite reading; and his whole soul became so imbued with the spirit of the illustrious men therein treated of, that when he made the acquaintance of Paoli, the veteran general, under whom his father had fought for Corsican liberty, was so struck with the decision and energy of character he displayed, that on one occasion he rapturously and admiringly exclaimed, "Oh, Napoleon! you do not at all resemble the moderns—you belong only to the heroes of Plutarch."

Each student at Brienne had a small plot of ground allotted to him, which he was allowed to cultivate or not, just as he pleased. Napoleon converted his into

a garden, in the centre of which he constructed a convenient bower, where he could study without the hazard of interruption. He gave his days and nights to mental toil, and his thoughts were wholly bent on military glory. In a letter to his mother, dated from this place, he said, "With my sword by my side, and Homer in my pocket, I hope to carve my way through the world." Many of his companions disliked him, but his character for honor and integrity commanded their respect. Yet he was high in favor with the younger boys, whom he was ever zealous to defend with courage and determination, against those of riper years and greater strength.

One of the ladies of Brienne was in the laudable habit of inviting the boys to supper at her château; and on an occasion of the kind, the conversation turned upon the character of the illustrious Turenne.

"He was certainly a very great man," said the lady of the house; "but I should have liked him better had he not burned the Palatinate."

"What signifies that," was Napoleon's too characteristic observation, "if the burning was necessary to the object he had in view?"

The winter of 1781 was one of unusual severity; and the boys being precluded from their ordinary walks and exercises by the fall of snow, Napoleon proposed that they should beguile the time by erecting fortifications of snow. On this plan being readily agreed to, he at once assumed the conduct of it. Indeed, he

had so diligently studied the science, that, under his superintendence, the works were executed in accordance with the strictest rules; and so determined and overpowering was his strength of will, even at this early period, that no one thought for a moment of questioning his authority. One luckless boy did, indeed, disobey orders, but Napoleon unhesitatingly felled him to the ground, inflicting a wound which left a mark for life.

This year he was passed on to the military school at Paris, where he immediately brought himself into notice by addressing an energetic remonstrance to the governor against the luxurious and effeminate system that prevailed. He argued, certainly with some show of reason, that the student of military affairs should learn to groom his own horse, clean his own armor, and accustom himself to the performance of such duties as would be required of him for service in the field; and it is a striking fact that the military school afterward established by him at Fontainebleau, was founded on the system recommended in this youthful memorial. Among the students he was rather unpopular; but the diligence of his study, his powers of conversation, and the information he possessed, attracted much notice, and his intellectual superiority was readily recognized.

Happening at this time to be at Marseilles on a day of festivity, a large party of ladies and gentlemen were amusing themselves with dancing, but Napoleon

declined taking part in it. On being rallied for his want of gallantry, he sternly replied, "It is not by playing and dancing that a man can be formed." The Abbé Raynal became so forcibly impressed with his extraordinary abilities, as to invite him frequently to his house to meet learned and illustrious guests, and in after years introduced him to the brilliant drawing-rooms of M. Neckar, when embellished by the presence of his accomplished daughter, Madame de Staël.

At the age of sixteen, on being examined to receive a commission in the army, Napoleon passed the ordeal with so much triumph, that the historical professor wrote opposite his signature, "A Corsican by character and by birth. This young man will distinguish himself in the world, if favored by fortune."

In consequence of this examination, he was, much to his joy, appointed second lieutenant of a regiment of artillery. That evening, proudly arrayed in his new uniform, with epaulets and enormous boots, he called on a lady with whom he was intimate, and who afterward became one of the most brilliant stars of the imperial court. A younger sister of hers being present, struck with his ludicrous appearance, presented by his slender proportions being encased in military habits, laughed aloud, and declared that he resembled nothing so much as Puss in Boots. The raillery was acutely felt at the moment; but a few days after, to show that he had completely recovered from its effects, he returned to the house, and pre-

sented the mirthful damsel with an elegantly bound copy of the book from which she had drawn her rather severe allusion.

Proud, and worthily so, of his commission, Napoleon betook himself to join his regiment at Valence. There he attracted the attention of one of its most distinguished ladies, Madame de Colombier, who introduced him to much refined society.

From Valence he was sent to Lyons, where he devoted himself to the acquisition of knowledge with remarkable energy and industry. The Academy having offered a prize for the best dissertation on the question, "What are the institutions most likely to contribute to human happiness?" Napoleon wrote on the subject, and was successful in his efforts against numerous competitors. He also prepared a "History of Corsica," which he visited in 1791; but the storms that appeared on the political horizon prevented him from publishing it. He was at Paris in 1792, when the Tuileries were attacked and the Swiss guards massacred, and took occasion to express his disgust with the scene. It is unnecessary to sketch the next seven years of his life, which, indeed, would be the history of the world during that period.

He was declared First Consul in December, 1799, and Chief Consul for life in 1802. Two years later he was proclaimed Emperor; but was deposed, and his dynasty declared at an end, in 1814, when he was sent to Elba.

Escaping, he arrived at Paris; and on the 18th of June, 1815, he fought the decisive battle of Waterloo when, being totally defeated, he was banished to St. Helena. There he died on the 5th of May, 1821, without pain and in silence, during a convulsion of the elements. The last words he stammered out were, "Army" and "France;" but whether it was intended as an adieu could not be ascertained.

CHAPTER XIII.

Musicians.

BOYHOOD OF HANDEL.

Music, it seems, is an attainment denied to well-directed perseverance, and dependent, in a great measure, on certain original qualities, which are not to be acquired; but still application in the case of those on whom the precious gift has been bestowed, is not, on that account, by any means unnecessary.

George Frederick Handel was, perhaps, the greatest melodist and musical composer whom Providence has ever endowed with talents to delight and enrapture his fellow-creatures. His works, as has been remarked, are so numerous and different in their kind, as to elude all save general criticism; but certainly it is impossible to listen to them, without experiencing emotions of the most exquisite kind.

He was born at Halle, in Upper Saxony, on the 24th of February, 1684; and almost in infancy, displayed his wonderful taste and extraordinary capacity for music. Michael Kelly relates of himself, with

his usual richness of humor, that, when three years old, he was accustomed to be placed on his father's table, along with the wine, to sing for the entertainment of his guests, and was thus led to cultivate the talent with which nature had blessed him; but Handel's sublime genius had no such encouragement. That—

> "Music hath charms to soothe a savage breast,
> To soften rocks, or bend a knotted oak,"

would probably and naturally have been pleaded in vain to his father, an eminent physician, who was anxious to bring up his son to the profession of the law. At all events, he showed no sympathy with the enthusiastic boy's innate passion. On the contrary, he endeavored to repress it by every means in his power—especially by sending every thing in the shape of a musical instrument out of the house. Young Handel's potent genius was not, however, to be thus baffled or subdued. He enlisted the aid of a trusted servant, with whose assistance he continued to indulge and delight in his musical prepossessions.

At the top of the house was a solitary garret, which became the scene of his juvenile efforts. There he kept a small clavichord, an instrument in the form of a spinet, with strings so covered with little pieces of cloth as to deaden or soften the sound. Upon this, he carefully and industriously practiced every evening, after the other members of the family had betaken themselves to repose. Thus he became

a proficient in harmony, without the advantage of any instruction whatever. For years he carried on this system; and the extent of his accomplishments was first brought to light by his strong and absorbing interest in music and musical instruments.

An elder brother being in the household of the Prince of Saxe-Weissenfels, Handel was, at the age of seven, taken by his father on a visit to the ducal palace. While wandering through the apartments, he could not withstand the temptation of touching with his fingers the notes of the harpsichord, the very sight of which had an irresistible fascination for him. Happening to arrive at the royal chapel just as the service was concluding, he stole into it unperceived, and commenced playing upon the organ. The rich sounds he drew from its notes came just in time to reach the ears of the prince, as he was ceremoniously retiring; and he immediately inquired who was playing. Handel's brother, being in attendance on the occasion, turned back to ascertain; and finding, with surprise, who the person was, communicated the intelligence to his master, adding that the performer was only seven years old. The prince then requested, that both father and son should be brought to his presence; and the interview resulted in Handel being placed for tuition under the organist of Halle cathedral. The latter, with creditable discernment, allowed the young musician to form his own style, according to the promptings of his young

genius, furnishing him, at the same time, with assistance in every way calculated to contribute to his improvement in the science. In this kind of discipline he remained for two years; and so rapid had been his progress, that when that period came to a conclusion, he was qualified to officiate, now and then, as organist for his instructor, and occasionally to furnish compositions for the church service. Thus passed the time till he was fourteen.

It was then deemed advisable that he should proceed for further instruction to Berlin, where he was accordingly sent, and there he made the acquaintance of Attilio and Bononcini, who were afterward his rivals on English ground. The former behaved to the boy with great kindness and encouraging familiarity; but the other assumed toward him a sullen and supercilious bearing.

It must be confessed, however, that Handel had his revenge more than twenty years later, in that great musical contest, in which Handel was declared the victor. It was thus alluded to by Swift:

> "Compared with Signor Bononcini,
> Some say that Handel's a mere ninny,
> Others assert that he to Handel
> Is scarcely fit to hold a candle."

The Dean, with his wonted ability and bitterness, adds:

> "Strange, such a difference there should be
> 'Twixt tweedle-dum and tweedle-dee"

Meantime the King of Prussia treated the young musician with marked attention, often desired to see him at the palace, and kindly expressed a wish to send him to Italy. But Handel thought fit to decline the tempting offer, and returned to his native city. Soon after this his father died, and Handel set off for Hamburg, where he supported himself by the exercise of his musical talents. It was some time, however, before he had a fitting opportunity to display them to full advantage before the public.

At length, on the occasion of the first harpsichord-player of the opera being absent, Handel was prevailed upon to perform instead of him, and exhibited his mighty power over a keyed instrument so signally, that he was loudly applauded, and when a vacancy occurred he was at once appointed to the office in preference to the second harpsichord-player. The latter was so vehemently enraged at the circumstance, that one evening, taking Handel out of the orchestra, he drew his sword, and attempted with one thrust to put a period to the existence of his successful rival. Handel's life was providentially saved by the weapon breaking against a metal button on his coat; and from that date he had the entire management and control of the performance. He shortly after, with great success, brought his first opera "Almira" upon the stage; it had a run of no less than thirty nights.

On the invitation of the Grand Duke he next paid a most satisfactory visit to Florence, from which he

went to Venice—his reputation steadily increasing After this he took up his residence under the patronage of the Elector of Hanover, afterward George the First of England. The latter country he visited in 1710, when he composed the music to "Rinaldo" in the short space of a fortnight. So rapidly, indeed, did his ideas flow that he hardly gave the author of the play time to write. Two years later he settled in England, and thereby gave great offense to the Elector, who, on ascending the English throne, was with difficulty prevailed upon to receive Handel into favor. The intercession of a German baron, who planned a water excursion, and contrived that Handel should surprise the royal barge with a piece composed for the purpose, effected a reconciliation; and the great melodist continued, with brief intervals, to reside in this country during the remaining years of his life. His "Messiah" was first produced at Covent Garden in 1741, under the title of "A Sacred Oratorio;" but it was not till the next year that it met with the applause and admiration which it merited.

Handel made his last public appearance in the spring of 1759, and, dying soon after, was buried in Westminster Abbey. A statue of him, graven by the careful and delicate hand of Roubiliac, bears on a scroll the words, "I know that my Redeemer liveth," with the notes to which the words are set in his sublime oratorio

BOYHOOD OF MOZART

This great musical composer was a wonderful instance of precocious genius. From his earliest years he was devoted to the art which occupied his attention to the last hours of his life. His displays when a simple and innocent child appear to have been quite marvelous; while the indefatigable industry with which, unallured by the enthusiastic praises bestowed on them, he continued to cultivate his extraordinary powers, reads an instructive and edifying lesson in regard to the true means for the attainment of excellence. With a success in swaying the hearts of others which would have intoxicated many, especially at so early an age, he continued meek and gentle; and so little was he elated with his splendid achievements that within a few hours of his death, he modestly remarked, "Now I begin to see what might be done in music."

The grandfather of this musical prodigy was a bookbinder in Augsburg; his father was one of the court musicians at Salzburg. The latter on being settled in life wedded a fair damsel belonging to the city of his adoption; and the newly-married pair were so conspicuous for their beauty that a handsomer couple, it was remarked, had never been seen on the banks of the Salza. In the year of Wolfgang's birth his father published a work, entitled, "An Attempt to-

ward a Fundamental System for the Violin," which was much valued.

John Chrysostom Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart was born at Salzburg, then esteemed one of the finest cities in Germany, on the 27th of January, 1756. His father Leopold enjoyed considerable reputation as a musician, and the whole family had a natural turn for the art with which their name is now so intimately connected. The young Wolfgang was therefore favorably situated for the development of the faculty, with which he was gifted to so surprising a degree; but at first gave himself entirely to the games which usually interest children in the first two or three years of their lives. Indeed so enthusiastic was he in pursuing his play, that he even sacrificed his meals to indulge in it with the greater freedom. He was remarkable beyond others for his sensibility and affection, and sometimes would ask his parents ten times a day, "Do you love me much?" and if they jestingly replied in the negative he would seek relief in a flood of tears. His elder sister in her seventh year gave indications of those talents which afterward raised her fame so high as a performer on a keyed instrument. Her musical education commenced when Mozart had nearly reached the age of three, and it was his delight to be present at the lessons she received, and to attempt with his tiny fingers to strike thirds or other harmonious intervals on the clavier, a keyed instrument which was the precursor of the

piano-forte. At four he could retain in his memory the brilliant solos in the concertos, which he learned; his father began, half in sport, to give him lessons; and he composed little pieces which were written down for him. He had already learned to play several minuets on the harpsichord; and it was his good fortune never to forget an air when he had once mastered it. His childish gambols gave way to the bright aspirations that sometimes animate opening boyhood. He required but half an hour to be perfect in a minuet, and for other pieces a proportionate period. Having experienced pleasure in the harmony of others he immediately became a composer himself, and such had been his progress that at the age of five he had composed several pieces of music, trivial in themselves, it is true, but justly regarded as miraculous for so young an aspirant, by those who marked the results of his daily efforts. It is not altogether certain that the specimens held up as such were actually his first attempts, otherwise it would be highly interesting to mark the first glimmerings of that genius which afterward accomplished so much. No pastime could now interest or amuse him that was not in some way connected with his favorite pursuit; and it was a great matter with the circle to contrive such games as admitted of his joining in them with the violin or other instrument. His musical talents were not, however, cultivated to the exclusion of the other branches of education, to which he applied himself for some time

with great diligence, and conceived a strong love for arithmetic. His energy and determination were such that whatever he undertook was sure to be accomplished, so that he profited considerably by the slight general education he received.

His father, who, unlike Handel's, had regarded the wonderful precocity of the boy with great gladness, carried him along with his clever sister to the Bavarian court at Munich in 1762, when Wolfgang, giving up every other pursuit, obeyed the law of his nature, and commenced his brilliant career. From this time his efforts never slackened. At Munich they remained a few weeks, and then returned. Having met with a courteous and kind reception from the Elector, and promises of support and patronage, he resumed his studies with great ardor and diligence.

One day, his father, on returning from church with a friend, found his son occupied with writing, and asked—

"What are you about there?"

"I am composing a concerto for the harpsichord; I have almost finished the first part," replied the boy.

"Let us see this scrawl.'

"No; if you please. I have not yet finished it."

It seemed, indeed, so much of a scribble, and so illegible from the blots of ink, that at first it only excited laughter; but Mozart's father having exam-

ined it with closeness and attention, remarked to his friend—

"See how exactly it is composed by rule! 'Tis a pity we can not make out something of this piece; but it is too difficult. Nobody could play it."

"It is a concerto," observed Mozart; "and should be well studied before being performed. See, this is the way you should begin!" And commencing to play it, he succeeded sufficiently to discover his idea. Indeed, it consisted of a number of notes, placed exactly according to rule, but presenting such difficulties, that the most proficient musician would in vain have attempted to execute them.

In his sixth year, Mozart began to elicit sounds from the violin, which many a practiced and professional performer might have envied. One day a celebrated violinist came to his father to ask his opinion of six trios, which he had just composed. It was agreed that they should be tried, and that the elder Mozart should play the bass, the composer himself the first violin, and the Archbishop's trumpeter, who happened to be present, the second; but the young Mozart insisted so strongly on taking this last part, that his father was finally induced to yield to his importunity and consent to his performing on his little violin. The father, who had not previously heard him play on this instrument, was astonished and delighted to find that he executed the six trios with great success.

In September, 1762, the Mozart family removed to Vienna, where they received a gracious welcome from their Majesties; and Wolfgang soon became a favorite at the Imperial court, which was quite charmed with his remarkable skill. One day the Emperor said to him in joke, "You do not find it difficult to play with all the fingers; but to play with one finger, and the notes out of sight, must indeed excite admiration." Without manifesting the slightest surprise at such a proposal, the boy immediately began to play with one finger, without finding any difficulty in maintaining his usual precision. This flattery bestowed upon him, and the splendor in which he moved, had not the effect of spoiling him in the slightest degree. On the contrary, he was a most patient and submissive boy; and throughout continued most amiable and tender-hearted. He never appeared out of humor with the commands of his parents, no matter what their nature might be; and, even after he had practiced music nearly the whole day, he would continue to do so without the slightest marks of impatience, if such was their wish.

When Wolfgang had completed his seventh year the whole family left Salzburg for Paris. His fame had preceded him, and the name of the innocent and affectionate German boy was already celebrated in the bright and airy city of the Seine. Being introduced by the lady of the Bavarian embassador, he

forthwith received an invitation to Versailles, gave an organ performance in the chapel with his wonted success, and received the rapturous applause of the magnificent and voluptuous court. Two grand concerts were likewise given before the public. The Mozarts had their portraits taken, and poems were written upon them.

About this time he first appeared in print as the author of two sets of sonatas, one dedicated to the King's daughter, and the other to the Countess Tesse. The former acknowledged the compliment by the gift of a gold snuff-box, while the Princess presented him with a silver standish and pens.

In the April of next year, they left for England, and took up their residence in London. Here Mozart's efforts were again rewarded with the praise of a court; but this time, that of the people was deservedly added to it, and the performances of himself and his sister caused enthusiastic admiration. During his sojourn Mozart produced six sonatas, which were dedicated to the Queen, and published in London. Leopold found this visit much more profitable than any of the former had been, and he wrote to his friends at home in terms of gratified pride. In the course of 1765, he returned with his children to France, and traveled through the greater part of it, the young musician trying most of the organs in the churches and monasteries that lay in their path. Leaving the territories of the French King, they con-

tinued their journey into Holland. At the Hague Mozart composed a symphony for a full orchestra, to celebrate the installation of the Prince of Orange. Here both brother and sister were seized with an illness so severe as to threaten the lives of both; but happily they recovered, and were soon sufficiently restored to undertake a short visit to Paris, from which they went to their native home on the banks of the Salza, and Mozart enjoyed an interval of peace and repose. This could not but be welcome and agreeable after the formality and glitter to which he had lately been accustomed, and it was pleasantly passed in the study of such masters as were deemed fitting guides for his own future compositions.

An amusing anecdote is told of him, relating to this period. A pompous gentleman, visiting the family on their return, was extremely perplexed how to address the young musician: and not knowing whether to do it in the respectful or familiar style, took a middle course:

"And so *we* have been in England and France, and have been at court, and have done ourselves much honor," said he, playfully.

The little hero felt his dignity touched, and replied, "Yet I never remember to have seen you any where else but at Salzburg."

In 1768 the Mozarts again performed at Vienna before the Emperor, but the fame Wolfgang had acquired in his progress through Europe had raised

the fears and jealousy of the musicians of the imperial city, who conspired and concerted a discreditable scheme for destroying his reputation. The Emperor had, some time before this conspiracy came to light, proposed an opera to his young *protégé*, and the elder Mozart, thinking it was a grand idea for a boy of twelve to compose an opera and direct it himself, entered readily upon the project as promising lasting and crowning glory to his son. In a few days the opera was ready; but delays, excuses, and stratagems, prevented it from ever appearing.

Mozart bore so bravely the unworthy slanders of jealous rivals, that in little more than a month he had added very considerably to his compositions, enjoyed the public applause, and returned to Salzburg.

Once more in his native home, he applied himself to the highest branches of the study of his art, and devoted some time to the Italian language. In 1769 he was appointed concert-master to the Archbishop; and though the appointment was neither very profitable nor honorable, it turned his attention to the composition of masses, and most of his were composed while he held it.

In the December of the same year he went with his father to Italy, where he found an audience ready and willing to recognize and appreciate excellence. He first appeared at Milan, and justified his widespread fame. The Milanese, conscious of the treas-

ure they had among them, could not think of allowing them to depart without the promise of a speedy return, and he left, after having promised to compose the first opera for the carnival of 1771.

At Florence he excited unbounded admiration, and thence went to Rome, where he arrived in Passion Week. The celebrated "Miserere" was to be performed, and among the rigors of the Papal Court it had prohibited the issue of a single copy. Aware of this, Mozart, when at the chapel, listened so attentively that on returning home he was able to note down the whole piece. On Good Friday the same "Miserere" was executed, and he was again present during the performance, and made the necessary corrections in his manuscript. This wonderful feat was the subject of astonishment and admiration throughout Rome; but the greatness of the effort can only be fully appreciated by such as are acquainted with the mysteries and difficulties of the art. Subsequently he sang the "Miserere" from his manuscript in a manner that those most competent to judge declared faultless.

Mozart found a friend and patron in the Pope, who, in recognition of his genius, created him a Knight of the Golden Spur. Bologna testified her admiration by naming him a member of the Philharmonic Academy, and the composition required of every member on election was completed by him in half-an-hour.

True to his engagement to the Milanese, he retraced his steps to their city, and had what at that time was considered the highest honor a musician could enjoy—the privilege of composing the first *opera seria* for the Roman theatre. Two months after his arrival, the results of the labor he had undergone during them were given to the public in the form of an opera, entitled "Mithridates." It was played for the first time in December, 1770, Mozart having then almost completed his fifteenth year. It had a run of twenty nights, and quite captivated the public. Three years afterward Mozart presented the Milanese with another opera, which was even more successful than his previous production.

His fame had now spread from one end of Europe to the other; and at nineteen years of age, when his eventful boyhood may be said to have closed, he could make choice of any capital in which to establish himself. Paris was selected by his father as apparently the most appropriate, and accordingly the marvelous Wolfgang journeyed thither, accompanied by his mother. He returned, in 1779, to his father's house, and died in his thirty-sixth year, much lamented by all who knew him.

CHAPTER XIV.

Painters.

BOYHOOD OF SIR THOMAS LAWRENCE.

A POET, with lofty but unrealized aspirations—an innkeeper, with a tantalizing habit of deluging his customers with recitations before he supplied them with liquor, was the father of this great painter, who gave sure promise of his future excellence at a time of life usually devoted to playing at marbles, or making vain essays to fly kites—who, at ten, had won a wide-spread celebrity, and who, "by the magic of his art," has preserved for posterity the likenesses of so many talented men and beautiful women. Old Lawrence had been an orphan almost from infancy, and had early conceived the idea that he was destined to be a poet of renown. In his sixteenth year he was articled to an attorney in Hertfordshire; and having a small patrimony, on the expiration of his stipulated time of service, he was offered a share of his employer's business; but with the temperament of a poet, he chose rather to indulge in a tour, with the purpose

of visiting some of the most interesting parts of the country, in the company of a friend, who doubtless had "thought, feeling, taste, harmonious to his own." Having penetrated into Worcestershire, Lawrence was so captivated with the surpassing beauty of Tenbury in that county, that he determined to halt there for a short time to indulge in his poetic reveries and practice versification. While passing the hours away in this manner, and feeding his mind with the images of great days in store for him, he became violently enamored of a young lady of the neighborhood. This was Miss Read, of Brockett Hall, whom he secretly married, much to the vexation of her parents, who, on becoming aware of the fact, indignantly banished her from their presence.

This was no agreeable circumstance for the loving couple, and doubtless apprised the youthful and aspiring poet that there was something more than romance in life. However—

> "The world was all before them, where to chose
> Their place of rest; and Providence their guide."

So they set off for Thaxted, in Essex, where they took a small house, and were blessed with several children.

Mr. Lawrence subsequently, by the influence of his wife's relations, obtained the supervisorship of Excise at Bristol, and in that ancient city his distinguished son was born, on the fourth of May, 1769,

the youngest of sixteen children. In the same year the father resigned his appointment in the Excise, and took the White Lion Inn, from which he shortly afterward removed to the Black Bear at Devizes. Here he is stated to have worried the temper of his customers by reciting Shakspeare in and out of season, and without the slightest regard to their wishes. Not content with displaying his own powers in this way, he labored to infuse into his son a love of the same sort of performance, an object in which he ere long succeeded; and such was the versatility of his talents, that the visitors to the Black Bear, on having the young prodigy presented to them, were asked, "Will you have him recite from the poets or take your portraits?"

When Lawrence was four years old, he could read the story of Joseph and his brethren with great effect, and soon after recite some pieces from Pope with taste and feeling. Besides his skill in copying and drawing portraits became so apparent, and so delighted was the worthy innkeeper with these accomplishments, that he never failed to bring them under the notice of any persons of distinction who happened to sojourn at the Black Bear.

During his seventh and eighth years, Lawrence attended a school at Bristol, and the instruction he then received, with some lessons in Latin and French from a Dissenting minister, was all the education bestowed upon a man, whose manners according to the

authority of George the Fourth, were those of a high-bred gentleman.

When he was six years old, Lord and Lady Kenyon arrived one evening at the inn, after a fatiguing journey. The host, forgetful of the attention ordinarily paid to guests under such circumstances, at once entered the room, and begged permission to introduce his son, whereupon Thomas rushed in, and commenced a noisy canter round the apartment, much to the surprise of the travelers, However, if any feelings of annoyance were produced by it, they speedily gave way to those of interest, as the boy gave signs of his singular and precocious talents.

"Could you take the portrait of that gentleman?" asked Lady Kenyon, pointing to her husband.

"That I can, and very like, too," answered the boy-artist as he obtained the materials to fulfill his boast. In half an hour he finished a portrait, which greatly astonished them, after which he took that of the lady, with such success, that it was recognized twenty-five years afterward by a friend of hers, on account of the likeness. By such means Lawrence's talent for recitation and skill in drawing became widely known; and so great was his fame that a portrait of him was engraved by Sherwin for publication.

He now visited the picture-galleries of the neighboring gentry, and among others that of Corsham House, whose owner, Mr. Methven was among his

early patrons. While wandering through the apartments, the friends who had accompanied him, dazzled with the splendor of the place, lost sight of him. When discovered, he was standing, lost in admiration, before a picture by Rubens, and on leaving it, exclaimed with a sigh full of meaning, "Ah! I shall never be able to paint like that."

In 1799 Mr. Lawrence and his family removed from Devizes to Weymouth, and so unquestionable already was the fame of his son that in passing through Oxford he was stopped and beset with applications for portraits. His sitters included several very eminent men; he was patronized by the heads of colleges, and his productions were considered marvelous for one so young and uninstructed. Daines Barrington thus writes of him in February, 1780, "This boy is now nearly ten years and a half old; but at the age of nine, without the most distant instruction from any one, he was capable of copying historical pictures in a masterly style; and also succeeded amazingly in compositions of his own, particularly that of 'Peter denying Christ.' In about seven minutes he scarcely ever failed of drawing a strong likeness of any person present, which had generally much freedom and grace if the subject permitted. He is likewise an excellent reader of blank verse, and will immediately convince any one that he both understands and feels the striking passages of Milton and Shakspeare."

In 1782 the Lawrences removed from Oxford to Bath, where a rapid increase of fame and employment enabled Thomas to raise his price from one guinea to two, and in a short time to four. His studio became the resort of the noble and the learned; he was welcomed wherever he went; Sir Henry Harpur proposed to adopt him as his son; Prince Hoare saw something so angelic in his face that he wished to paint him as Christ; and the experienced artists of the metropolis heard with wonder of a boy, who was eclipsing their celebrity and rivaling their finest efforts. Meantime he had procured access to the valuable collection of paintings possessed by the Hon. W. Hamilton, and made some copies from Raphael and others, for which his father refused three hundred guineas. It began to be evident that his genius was as yet in its dawn, and that it would assuredly shine with the brightness of perfect day.

Noble lords and right reverend prelates now came forward to encourage, befriend, and patronize him, while among his lady patronesses he could count the beautiful and accomplished Duchess of Devonshire, who employed him herself and introduced him to her friends. Lawrence worked diligently, and regularly completed three crayon portraits a week. His plan was to see four sitters a day; to draw half an hour from each, and as long from memory after their departure. Memory, indeed, was one of the great

elements of his success, and about this period he gave strong proofs of his capacity. Miss Shakspeare, who at that time was considered the greatest beauty on the stage, was performing at the Bath theatre; and Lawrence was so enchanted with her exquisite loveliness, that he, next morning, drew a remarkable likeness of her from recollection. In like manner he furnished a portrait of Mrs. Siddons as Aspasia, in the "Grecian Daughter," which was afterward engraved and extensively sold. Lawrence himself had been led, from his habit of reciting, to feel some inclination toward the stage; but his father contrived that Bernard and other comedians should receive a display of his abilities with such coldness, that he was effectually weaned of the idea. At thirteen Lawrence had become one of the most popular portrait-painters in the kingdom; but this did not delude his mind or mislead his imagination. On the contrary, his success spurred him on to severe study and patient labor; he was not dazzled by the glitter of early fame, but rather found in it the inducement to continue his exertions. In his seventeenth year he began to paint in oil, his first subject being a whole-length figure of Christ bearing the cross. Unfortunately this painting has been lost, and its merits, as a work of art, are unknown. His second attempt in oil was a portrait of himself somewhat in the style of Rembrandt.

The following extract from a letter, which he a

this time wrote to his mother, is, in many respects, extremely interesting:

"I am now painting a head of myself in oil, and I think it will be a pleasure to my mother to hear it is much approved of. Mr. P. Hoare called on me; when he saw the crayon-paintings he advised me to pursue that style; but after seeing my head, and telling me of a small alteration I might make in it, which was only in the mechanical part, he said the head was a very clever one, and that to persuade me to go on in crayons he could not, practice being the only thing requisite for my being a great painter. He has offered me every service in his power; and, as a proof of fulfilling his word, I have a very valuable receipt from him which was made use of by Mengs, the Spanish Raphael. His politeness has indeed been great. I shall now say, what does not proceed from vanity, nor is it an impulse of the moment, but what from my judgment I can warrant. Though Mr. Prince Hoare's studies have been great, my paintings are better than any I have seen from his pencil. To any but my own family I certainly should not say this; but, excepting Sir Joshua, for the painting of a head I would risk my reputation with any painter in London."

So just an estimate did he thus early form of his powers as an artist, and especially as a portrait-painter.

About this time his father refused the offer of an English nobleman to give him the benefit of Roman

masters; his answer being that his son's talents were such as to render education unnecessary.

The Society of Arts now voted Lawrence their silver pallet and five guineas, for his copy of Raphael's "Transfiguration." It was their custom to put a gilt border round it as a mark of unusual distinction; but so pleased were they with such a performance from so young an artist, that they presented him with the pallet gilt all over.

Every success served only to increase and stimulate his enthusiasm for what he called his "loved pursuit;" and, at length, his father was forced to yield to the entreaties to have him sent to London. Accordingly, in 1787, Lawrence took up his quarters in Tavistock Street, opened an exhibition of his works, and, on the 13th of September, became a student at the Royal Academy. He found some difficulty in getting an introduction to Sir Joshua Reynolds; but, at length, succeeded in obtaining an interview, and submitted his portrait, in oil, to the criticism of his famous contemporary. Sir Joshua examined the picture with great care and attention, and then turning to the intensely excited artist, said, "Well, now, I suppose you think this very fine, and this coloring very natural."

Lawrence's emotions at so blunt a sally can be more easily conceived than described; but Sir Joshua proceeded to speak so kindly, and counsel him with so much candor, that he was soon reassured, and took his departure with a grateful heart.

The foundation of his metropolitan fame is said to have been laid by his portrait of the charming Miss Farren, which was hung as a pendant to Sir Joshua's Mrs. Billington as St. Cecilia. At the private exhibition, Sir Joshua, taking him by the hand, said, "You have already achieved a master-piece, and the world will naturally look to you to perfect that which I (pointing to his own picture) have endeavored to improve." Then surveying the young aspirant's production, he added, with a smile, "I am not sure but you have deserved the prize."

Lawrence's progress in public favor was now rapid; his career successful beyond all precedent. His graceful manners, engaging address, and pleasing person, contributed considerably to the eminence he attained. In 1791, he was, at the request of George the Third, elected a supplemental associate of the Royal Academy, and was admitted a member of it four years later. In 1792 he succeeded Reynolds as Painter in Ordinary to His Majesty. And, in 1814, having been recalled from Paris by the Prince Regent to take the portraits of the Allied Sovereigns, who were in London, he was honored with knighthood. Going to Rome, in 1819, he painted a portrait of the Pope, and finished that of Canova, which has by some been thought the finest emanation of his genius. On his return to England he found that he had the day before his arrival, been elected President of the Royal Academy, vacant by the death of West. He was

made a Knight of the French Legion of Honor a few days before his death, which took place on the 7th of January, 1830, when he was buried with great pomp in St. Paul's Cathedral.

BOYHOOD OF SIR DAVID WILKIE.

There was little in the circumstances of the celebrated man's birth likely to lead him into the sphere which was enlarged by the workings of his genius, and adorned with the fruits of his industry. When once asked by a northern baronet whether his father, mother, or any of his relations, had a turn for painting, or what made him follow that art, he replied, with his usual quiet humor: "The truth is, Sir John, that you made me a painter. When you were drawing up the statistical account of Scotland, my father had much correspondence with you respecting his parish, in the course of which you sent him a colored drawing of a soldier in the uniform of your Highland Fencible Regiment. I was so delighted with the sight that I was constantly drawing copies of it; and thus, insensibly, I was transformed into a painter."

Wilkie belonged to a family that had from time immemorial held an honorable place in the higher class of Scottish yeomanry, and whose members were considered remarkable in their various walks of life,

WILKIE'S EARLY STUDIES.

for morality, economy, and independence. Perhaps the character of the men may, in some measure account for the fact, that their estate, consisting of sixty acres, neither increased nor diminished in the course of the four centuries, during which, according to authentic documents, it was in their possession. This was Ratho-Byres, in Mid Lothian, which Sir David's grandfather, a good and worthy man, held as tenant and cultivator, it having become the property of a younger branch of the same family. It is important to bear this in mind when considering Wilkie's distinguished career, because to almost every man born north of the Tweed, the feeling of being "a representative of the past," brings with it ambitious desires and longings for fame, not seldom productive of splendid results. To Wilkie, the birth-place of his fathers was ever dear; Gogarburn, a small stream near it, inspired him with an enthusiasm similar to that felt by poets for magnificent rivers; and a gray gable of the old house, in which his grandsire had dwelt and practiced all the old-fashioned virtues, attracted his finest sympathies.

Even after he had won renown, it was a darling dream to buy back the acres so long held by his race, build a mansion where the old wall stood, and adorn it with pictures by himself, recording the ancient glory of his country, toward which he was, from first to last, animated by a spirit of ardent patriotism. From his boyish days he listened with delight to sto

ries of the heroes or poets of the Scottish soil, retained a preference for his own countrymen throughout life, and had so little freed himself from his prejudices at twenty-eight, that he expresses the mortification he felt at his French hostess being ignorant of the existence of such a place as his native land.

Wilkie's father, after struggles as trying, if not so severe, as those by which his son impressed his genius on the hearts of millions, became minister of Cults on the banks of Eden-water, in Fifeshire. Here the great painter was born on the 18th of November, 1785, His mother was the daughter of a Mr. Lister, an exemplary and sagacious man, who figures in his grandson's famous picture of Pitlessie Fair; though, at the time that distinction was conferred upon him, he would have been much better pleased with a prospect of the juvenile artist figuring with credit in his father's pulpit.

But from his infancy Wilkie gave indications, clear and not to be mistaken, of his turn for that art, of which, ere long, he became so great a master. The following is the traditionary account of one of his very earliest efforts.

When he was a very little boy, Lord Balgonie one day came into the manse, as a Scottish parsonage is called. Mrs. Wilkie was burning heather in the chimney, and David taking out a half-consumed stalk from the fire, drew a likeness of his lordship's nose, which is stated to have been a very formidable one

on the hearth-stone, and then exclaimed, "Mother, look at Gonie's nose." His lordship was much amused, and declared the likeness to be most excellent. Somewhat later he adorned the nursery walls with amusing and fanciful likenesses of his father's parishioners, which, more than twenty years after, were, by accident, unfortunately effaced, on the occasion of its undergoing some repairs for a new incumbent.

Having been previously taught to read by his mother, Wilkie was, at the age of seven, sent to Pitlessie school, the master of which soon perceived that his pupil was by no means fond of the appointed lessons; but rather of drawing heads of the boys on the slate put into his hands for a very different purpose. However, he speedily acquired favor and reputation with the school-children who, of course, were not a little proud of having their lineaments transferred to paper. For each of the portraits, some of which are still preserved, he levied a marble, or something of the kind, as a reward for the exercise of his skill. He practiced his youthful talents by sketching the boys as they stood in classes, and liked to stand with his hands in his pockets watching them at play, or lie on the grass drawing their figures on his slate as they moved about at their rural games. In the school-room he was not reckoned an acute or gifted boy, and out-of-doors cared not for the sports indulged in by his hardy comrades, many of whom, the sons of

farm-laborers and rural tradesmen, would, in after-life, find their honest hearts swell with pride at the eminence attained by him who had, in boyhood, given them the first idea of the shape of their features tanned with the sun, and of their round heads closely shorn in some of the village workshops with shears borrowed from the nearest shepherd.

In 1797 Wilkie was removed to the grammar-school of Kettle, the master of which, Dr. Strachan, pronounced him the most singular scholar he had ever attempted to teach. He himself has been heard to declare that he could draw before he could read, and paint before he could spell; and it appears that throughout his school-days he was always fortunately as it turned out, readier to devote himself to the latter pursuits. Though a quiet, grave-looking boy, he had ever a keen eye to any thing in the shape of mischief; and all his sketches, whether of men, or the inferior animals, had a tendency toward the peculiar style which made his name immortal.

Ever fond of fun and frolic, one of his favorite amusements was climbing on to the back of an unsaddled horse, and riding at full speed. This nearly cost him his life; for having, when about twelve years old, fallen, and being dragged for some distance, he was picked up motionless and insensible. By this accident he was quite cured of the propensity, and, indeed, rendered a timid horseman for life. He inherited from his father something of a mechanical

turn of mind, and interested himself in the construction of miniature mills and other machines. He frequented the workshops of shoemakers, and seemed disposed to learn their craft; watched with interest the weaver's loom; and was dexterous in handling the forge-hammer of the village smithy. That such rough training was of use to him in many different ways, it is impossible to doubt.

It must be confessed that Wilkie seems to have been ready for any other occupation rather than the laborious studies necessary to have qualified him for the church or bar—the two professions which, his biographer tells us, were at that period most frequently resorted to by those in his circumstances. To the army likewise they often betook themselves; and sometimes gained distinction by their courage and perseverance. But though Wilkie, when at Kettle, had seen soldiers, and indeed made an expedition to Kirkaldy, to delight his eyes with a review, the sight of which, it appears, greatly interested him, he was not thereby inspired with that love of arms which makes a youth thirst for military glory. Its chief captivation and advantage to him seem to have been in furnishing a subject for the exercise of his pencil. He sketched the whole scene in a book, which contains about twenty other drawings, long regarded by him with natural complacency; though, it is said, exhibiting little of that wonderful genius which afterward brought its possessor such well-

merited fame. Yet his talents had already been displayed in a manner that filled strangers with surprise, as the following incident, narrated by one who felt it, proves:

"I once dined," says the narrator, "at the Manse of Auchtermuchty, where his uncle, Mr. Lister, was minister, and was much struck with the likenesses of his fine young family, which were arranged on the wall. The minister asked me if I thought them good portraits, and I stated I thought them the best of the kind I had ever seen. Upon this he told me they were done by a youthful nephew of his; and I remarked that he would be heard of with honor at no distant period." Still the artist was a school-boy whose parents had not the slightest wish to see him embark his young fortunes in a profession where excellence is generally immortality, but mediocrity hardly less than humiliation. It was, therefore, with little prospect of being able to make good the fair promise of his hopeful youth, that he left the grammar-school of Kettle, to be entered at the academy of Cupar, at which seminary he remained about a year, and added considerably to his knowledge.

It is related that the President of the Roman Academy, when conducting the celebrated Allan Ramsay over the School of Art, in order that the latter might examine the drawings of the students therein displayed, hinted, with more pride than prudence. that England could produce nothing to com-

pare with them. Ramsay's spirit rose indignantly at the hazardous insinuation; and he replied, with becoming warmth, "Well, sir, stop till I send for my pupil, Davie Martin, and I will show you how we draw in England." On the arrival of the latter at Rome, Ramsay arranged the drawings in proper order, and invited the President and scholars to inspect and judge of them. "The Italians," he says, with patriotic pride, "were confounded and overcome, and British skill triumphant."

This "Davie Martin" being the brother of, and living with, a neighboring clergyman, exercised no inconsiderable influence on Wilkie's ultimate choice of a profession. Indeed he may be said to have changed his ardent wish to be a great painter into a fixed and firm resolution. At all events, it is certain, that the latter became dull and restless unless he had a pencil in his hand and an opportunity of using it. Nor was he fastidious about a subject. Any ruined cottage, or ragged mendicant, or aged inhabitant of the place, was sufficient; and, unconsciously to himself perhaps, supplied something toward those charming pictures that were, before many years, to exhibit the manners, customs, and characteristics of his country in such true and life-like colors. When he looked at the pictures in the great houses of the district, the residences of provincial magnates, he marveled how such effects could be produced, but soon perceived that it was entirely by study and per-

severance. Forty years later, he wrote, no doubt with perfect justice, that "his native district could scarcely supply a work of art by which the eye or the taste could either be excited or depressed;" and that "the single element in all its progressive movements was persevering industry." Therein, doubtless, he was right. This "persevering industry" is the true element of nearly all success in life.

The time had now arrived when Wilkie's aspiring spirit could no longer brook the thought of being confined within the parish of Cults. He panted for new scenes and a larger world, in which to pursue his studies. So with a book full of sketches from nature, and a heart irrevocably pledged to art, he resolved to trust himself in the northern metropolis, where, he was assured by his friend and adviser Martin, that he would not seek instruction in vain. It was in no adventurous spirit, but with that "firm resolve," of which he often talked, and by which he hoped to work out the objects he believed himself capable of accomplishing, that this greater, or, at least, more various and graceful Hogarth, left the scenes he had trod from childhood to betake himself to the romantic city of Edinburgh.

His father, as was natural, looked coldly and doubtfully on his son's choice of a profession, deeming it the height of imprudence to go so far out of his way to seek that respectable position which seemed to be before him, if he would only follow the sage advice

of his grandfather, whose earnest wish was to see one of his daughter's sons distinguish himself in a pulpit; but his mother, who better understood the young aspirant, sympathized with his views, and encouraged him to persevere in his chosen course.

On arriving in Edinburgh, in November, 1799, Wilkie, after some difficulty, and with the aid of Lord Leven, was admitted to the Trustees' Academy, where he set himself earnestly and gravely to his task, and by regularity and diligence made such progress, that it has been described as almost marvelous. It is related that he was always the first on the stairs leading to the Academy, and the last to depart, anxious not to lose a moment of the hours allowed for drawing and study. Slow of speech, with a country air, and bashful of manners, he cared little for such trifles as pleased and excited the other students, but resolutely applied himself to his work, and for his pains was pelted with small pills of soft bread. At first he showed very little knowledge of the rules of art, but surpassed all his companions in the apprehension of the character of the subject upon which he was engaged. After leaving the Academy, he either repaired to his lodgings to continue his studies, or to the fairs and markets frequented by the country people, to make sketches of such characters as might hereafter be worked into brilliant pictures. He was peculiarly sensible of the charms of music, and used to soothe his cares with a tune on the fiddle, whose

sounds ever afforded him pleasure, and were often used to put the husbandman, the shepherd, or the old beggarman, into the particular humor in which he wished them to appear to suit the purposes of his art. During his residence in Edinburgh he allowed no pursuits whatever to distract his attention from that of painting. He slowly, silently, and studiously, stored his mind and memory with images of men and things; and is thought to have had distant, but enchanting and encouraging visions of that beautiful and interesting series of pictures, which he afterward produced and displayed to the gaze of an admiring public. At a competition in the Academy, he was unexpectedly unsuccessful with a painting from a subject in "Macbeth;" but endured the disappointment with the characteristic tranquillity, which often in later days sustained him in more severe trials.

On leaving the Trustees' Academy in 1804, with the good wishes of all, Wilkie returned to Cults. John Graham, the master of the Academy, at the same time wrote to his father, bestowing on him the high and prophetic praise, that "the more delicacy was required in the execution of a subject, the more successful would he be." Still this was a critical period for the great painter's fortunes, and the danger of his immense ability proving an immense misfortune was by no means small. How he was to get into the world of art was a question of the most serious kind, and one that dismayed and perplexed

his anxious father, whose imagination, in all probability, very much magnified the difficulty, as often happens in similar circumstances.

However, it was soon solved by a perseverance not to be conquered, and a love of art which to the las was Wilkie's solace in all trials. He had already made some progress in portrait-painting. Touched by the eminence to which it had exalted his countryman Raeburn, his imagination conjured up visions of its achieving a similar success for him; and he turned his attention earnestly to the subject. He speedily exhausted the sitters of Cults and Cupar, then went to St. Andrews, also in his native county, and afterward to Aberdeen, in search of occupation for his easel, but without meeting with any such encouragement as to tempt further efforts. Conscious, however, of great talents, and prompted by an enthusiastic but definite ambition, he could make circumstances conform to the end he desired to attain, and soon gave proofs of his true genius in the original picture of the "Village Politicians," now so universally and favorably known. He also executed a small painting from his favorite author, Allan Ramsay, and another from the tragedy of "Douglas," both of which were sold for considerable sums. After these came, among other productions, "Pitlessie Fair," into which he introduced about an hundred and forty figures, mostly likenesses of the parish notables, which he had taken at church during service. The latter

fact connected with the matter was deemed hardly decorous, and raised loud complaints. The painting was purchased by Mr. Kinnear of Kinloch, and far surpassed in merit any picture of the kind that had, up to that period, been produced in Scotland. The people of Fifeshire began to have some faint notion that their county contained a man capable of winning renown and adding fresh laurels to its fame. Gray-headed men sagely and mysteriously observed that there was something remarkable about the minister's son of Cults; and aged women predicted that as poetry had possessed her Sir David Lindsay, so painting should ere long have her Sir David Wilkie.

But he who was attracting an attention that might have turned the head of many at his age, remained modest, calm, and imperturbable. In fact, he considered it time to carry his talents where they might be more profitably and advantageously exercised; and, after weighing the matter, determined to set off to London, for the purpose of entering himself as a student at the Royal Academy. Having collected his sketches, drawings, and pictures, and made due preparation, he sailed from Leith on the 20th of May, 1805, when nineteen years and six months old.

Having arrived in London, his first care was to find a suitable place for exhibiting his paintings. Having had two or three of them put in a window at Charing Cross, they soon attracted gazers, and

the "Village Recruit" was quickly disposed of. At the Royal Academy he made the acquaintance of his fellow-students, Haydon and Jackson. The latter introduced him to Lord Mulgrave, as well as to Sir George Beaumont, in whom he found a true and constant friend.

The fame of the tall, light-haired Scot began to creep abroad; his works excited great and deserved attention, and called forth high praise. And when, in 1806, his picture of the "Village Politicians" was exhibited at the Royal Academy, it was hailed with an enthusiastic burst of applause. His native country, justly proud of his success, caught up and echoed the metropolitan praise; and he himself, though wisely silent in regard to its acknowledged merits amid the praises that were heaped upon it by the press and by the people, who daily crowded to view the performance, could not help writing to his father in accents of high hope. "My ambition," he said, "has got beyond all bounds, and I have the vanity to hope that Scotland will one day be proud to boast of David Wilkie." Assuredly he indulged in no vain or delusive expectation; nor was it long ere he gave a further proof of his great and uncommon powers. In the very next year the "Blind Fiddler" sustained and established the reputation of "this extraordinary young artist," as he was now called by the critics. Commissions flowed upon him, his success was beyond all question; and when only in

his twenty-sixth year, he was, to the delight of all real lovers of art, elected a Royal Academician.

In 1826 he left England for Italy, and passed some time in studying the old masters. In Spain he caught the idea of his "Defense of Saragossa," the style of which was strikingly different from his former productions, but it was, nevertheless, one of his finest efforts. The surprise and doubt which it at first raised changed into well-merited admiration as the great fact became evident, that in attempting a new style the mighty painter had achieved great and signal success.

Having been limner to the King for Scotland, he was, on the death of Sir Thomas Lawrence in 1830, selected by George the Fourth as Painter in Ordinary to His Majesty; an office of whose dignity he had a high opinion, and in which he was continued by William the Fourth. The latter, in 1836, was graciously pleased to confer upon him the honor of knighthood; a distinction with which he was gratified, but by no means unduly elated.

Wilkie had for a long time been threatened with bad health, and in the end became its victim. In vain had he betaken himself to foreign lands and sunny climes. In vain did he go forth to look upon the old ruined glories of the splendid East. In returning home he expired at sea, without a struggle, on the 1st of June, 1841, in the fifty-sixth year of his life.

On the evening of that day the engines of the "Oriental" steam-ship were stopped, and the huge vessel stayed upon her course. The sky was clear and the ocean calm: the sublime service enjoined by the Church was read; and, in the midst of it, his mortal remains were committed to the waters of the deep.

When the sad news of his death reached England, that grief fell upon the public which might well be caused by the loss of one to whom it had owed so much and such real gratification; whom an "exquisite feeling of nature" had enabled to touch the hearts of all ranks; whom early training and a fine perception of character had fitted, above all others, to be the painter of the people; and who, when he was in possession of well-earned fame and honors, when some of his most cherished dreams were splendidly realized, continued the same modest, unassuming individual, as he had been when his pencil traced grotesque figures on the walls of some Fifeshire manse, or his Scotch accent and eyes bright with intelligence amused and charmed the students at the Royal Academy.

CHAPTER XV

Sculptors.

BOYHOOD OF CANOVA.

The little village of Possagno, within the territories of the once wealthy, powerful, and high-flying Republic of Venice, enjoys the distinguished honor of having been the birth-place of this immortal sculptor, who rivaled the illustrious artists of Greece, and inspired fresh life into the expiring arts of Rome. It is situated in a remote but pleasant district of Italy, amid the recesses of the Venetian hills; and in the middle of last century consisted of a number of straggling, mud-built cottages. In one of these humble cabins at that period dwelt Pisano, the grandfather of Canova, stone-cutter of the locality, as his fathers had been for generations. The latter circumstance, with his well-known character for pleasantry and good-humor, enabled him to exercise a degree of ascendency over the villagers, while his skill and diligence recommended him to the employment, favor, and even friendly regard, of his superiors in wealth

and station. He possessed some knowledge of architecture, and displayed considerable taste and skill in executing ornamental works in stucco and marble, some specimens of which are still to be seen in the neighboring churches.

Antonio Canova was born on the 1st of November, 1757. His father Pietro, also a stone-cutter, died when the future sculptor was three years old, and his mother marrying again a few months after, left her son to be brought up by the sagacious Pisano. The boy being, like many destined to eminence, of feeble health and delicate constitution, became the object of the most affectionate care to his grandmother, who watched over him with the most tender solicitude, and told him the charming tales, and sang to him the rich ballads, of his native hills. These inspired him with a love of poetry, of which he afterward felt and acknowledged the value; and no doubt the images and forms they raised in his imagination contributed materially to the excellence which characterizes this class of his works, embodying Italian life and beauty, the best and most lasting memorials of the genius that was applauded, while he was but twenty-five, for having produced "one of the most perfect works which Rome had beheld for ages." The venerable matron lived to see the object of her vigilance prove himself worthy of it, and he showed his grateful sense of her more than maternal kindness by sculpturing a bust of her in the costume of her native province, and keep

ing it in his apartments to mark his appreciation of the services she had rendered him.

When her incessant attention became less necessary, her little charge fell more under the auspices of Pisano, who, regarding him with no small pride as his destined successor in the office of hereditary village mason, was resolved that he should not, for want of instruction, be deficient in the accomplishments requisite to fill the post with credit and distinction. Almost as soon, therefore, as Antonio could hold a pencil, he was initiated into the principles of drawing. Somewhat later he commenced modeling in clay, and then learned to fashion the larger fragments of marble cuttings into ornaments of various descriptions. Of these almost infantine efforts in sculpture, two small marble shrines, one of which is inlaid with colored stones, are still preserved.

While Antonio thus passed his years of childhood in studious occupation, working in his grandfather's shop, or listening to the fascinating lore of his grandmother, the village boys, whose sports and pastimes had not the slightest attraction for him, nettled at his indifference, styled him the "sullen Tonin," the familiar denominative for Antonio, commonly used in the Venetian State. But when he had won European fame, and had been elevated to high rank, and loaded with countless honors, the studio still continued the theatre of his ambition and the scene of his triumphs. He cared little for other matters.

After the completion of his ninth year, Canova appears to have wrought with his grandfather, no longer altogether for amusement, but as an assistant in those labors necessary for the maintenance of the little household. Still the feeble frame of the boy so nearly disqualified him for such a trade, that Pisano, probably seeing that his wish could not be fulfilled, indulged him in modeling flowers, drawing animals, and other matters congenial to his fine taste and bright fancy.

At the age of twelve he had the good fortune to attract the notice, and secure the patronage, of the noble Venetian family of the Falieri, who had a villa in the neighborhood, to which they were in the habit of resorting periodically to enjoy the beautiful scenery and refreshing breezes that its Alpine situation afforded. Signor Faliero entertained a sincere respect for the old stone-cutter, and no season passed without several visits from the latter to the Villa d'Asolo.

Thus young Canova was first introduced to the notice of the potent senator, with whose second son he immediately formed a boyish friendship, which was proof against the influence of time and the distinctions of rank.

An interesting anecdote is told of the means by which he impressed his great powers on the conviction of the Falieri. On the occasion of a splendid banquet, when the feast was set forth and the guests assembled, the domestics suddenly discovered, to their horror and confusion, that a crowning ornament was

wanting to render the dessert complete. In this grave emergency old Pisano's aid was invoked, and he racked his brain to invent something suitable, but to no purpose. The genius of his grandson, however suggested a remedy, and calling for butter, he modeled a lion with such surpassing skill and effect that it excited the wonder and admiration of the guests. They were filled with curiosity to see the marvelous boy who, on the spur of the moment, had made so clever, opportune, and fortunate an effort, and, accordingly, his presence was demanded. With blushing cheeks and hesitating step, the incipient artist came to receive the congratulations of the bright and gorgeous company, and the thanks of the kind and opulent family, whose head was not slow to recognize and reward this timely service. He perceived that the boy was possessed of rare genius; and, resolving to give him encouragement and opportunity to develop it with advantage, he had him placed under Toretto the elder, one of the most skillful Venetian sculptors, who had just come to reside in the neighborhood. Ever arduous in his pursuits, Canova employed himself perseveringly under his new instructor. Many of his drawings and models still exist in the Falieri family, as well as in the collections of other people; and among them two drawings in chalk, one representing Venus, the other a Bacchus, executed only a few days after their author had been placed with Toretto, but remarkable for

YOUNG CANOVA'S SKILL IN MODELING.

their boldness of style and correctness of outline. During leisure hours he produced some works, which raised the hopes of his friends, and led them to anticipate for him great success. The most memorable of these were the models in clay of two angels, executed without assistance from any other figures, and therefore original efforts of his creative mind. Having been produced during a brief absence of Toretto, and hastily finished, they were placed in a conspicuous position in the workshop to await his experienced judgment. When the sculptor's eyes caught the productions of his pupil's genius, he is said to have been entranced, and to have exclaimed, "This is, indeed, a most astonishing work." It was with no small difficulty that he could be persuaded of their being in reality the result of a boy's labors.

Soon after this Canova made his first essay to represent the human form in marble, in hours not devoted to the more mechanical duties of his profession, and he received the best mark of Toretto's esteem in being adopted as a son, with permission to bear the name—a privilege that he never took advantage of.

His engagement with Toretto, during which he had made no inconsiderable progress, was terminated by the removal of the latter; and all hope of Toretto's aid proving of avail being abruptly cut off by his death, there appeared imminent danger of the aspiring sculptor, having to retire to his grand

father's workshop, and endure the misery of his talents being buried in the obscurity of his native village. It was, therefore, with a delight of no ordinary kind that he received an invitation from his noble patron to repair to Venice, where he joyfully went in his fifteenth year.

It would be amusing to speculate on the emotions with which the youth, from a village in the recesses of the hills, must have contemplated the beautiful city, with its Rialto and numerous other bridges, its magnificent piazza of St. Mark's, and its elegant palaces, adorned with marble fronts and with pillars exhibiting the various orders of architecture, or those lustrous chambers hung with gilding and tapestry, in which the privileged commercial aristocracy maintained a splendor that threw the old rural nobility into the shade.

Canova was forthwith introduced to the Academy of Fine Arts, whose character he subsequently did so much to raise, and had a residence in the palace of his patron. These attentions, far from spoiling him, seem only to have stimulated his exertions; he applied himself to his beloved art with exemplary diligence, studied at all hours, and exercised his powers in every way likely to lead to their growth and improvement. The gallery of the palace, at that time belonging to the Farsetti, divided his attention with the Academy. This noble institution was thrown open to youths desirous of studying the fine arts.

and they were, without expense, supplied with every requisite for study, and with the assistance of an able director. Canova's regularity and industry attracted the attention of the magnificent owner, alike distinguished by knowledge of literature and taste in art, for whom he sculptured in marble two baskets filled with different fruit and flowers. They still remain, though somewhat injured, on the balustrade of the grand stair leading to the gallery, whose treasures are unfortunately dispersed.

While studying here, he formed a strong and fanciful attachment, which gave a color to his life, and aided in the formation of some of his finest conceptions. One day he observed a mild, beautiful, delicate, graceful-looking female enter the gallery, attended by a friend, who daily departing returned before the hour of closing, leaving the former to employ herself in studies, which chiefly consisted in drawing from antique heads. His eye was arrested, as the eye of genius only can be, and his heart touched with such sympathetic sensations as the pure alone can feel. For some time he worshiped her at a distance, as an Indian does a star. Accident first placed the youthful pair near each other, and henceforth Canova was irresistibly attracted to select such models as brought him nearest the fair unknown. Once, while leaning on the shoulder of her attendant, she praised his work in accents that were like angelic music to his ear, and long treasured up in the most consecrated spot

of his memory. At length this object of his mute adoration was absent, and the young and aspiring sculptor was inconsolable. Ere long, however, the attendant appeared, but alone, and habited in deep mourning. Canova's heart failed at the sight; but mustering up courage as she was departing he ventured to inquire for her friend. "*La Signora Julia* is dead," replied she, as, bursting into tears, she hurried away, leaving the artist to subdue and digest his agonizing grief.

One could have imagined Canova, who, in after years, twice on the eve of marriage, was effectually appalled by the fear of matrimony diverting his attention from his professional pursuits, free from the weakness of having indulged in such dreams; but the reverse seems, in some measure, to justify the poet's question—

> "In joyous youth, what soul hath never known,
> Thought, feeling, taste, harmonious to its own?
> Who hath not paused while beauty's pensive eye
> Asked from his heart the homage of a sigh?
> Who hath not owned, with rapture-smitten frame,
> The power of grace, the magic of a name?"

However, Canova did not "haunt the gloomy shrine of hopeless love," but the form of the fair student of ancient art is said to have been present to his imagination in the hours of severe thought and solitary labor, wherein he prepared for the world those proofs of genius which have exalted him on so elevated a

pedestal of fame. His ambition continued to wax stronger as his experience increased, and perpetually prompted him to great exertions. Nothing, indeed, could surpass the ardor of his aspirations and the restlessness of his spirit, which enthusiastically longed for that fame, of whose arrival it was prescient. Ere long, conceiving himself qualified to perform something worthy of his ambition, he modeled the "Group of Orpheus and Eurydice," large as life, and carved it in soft Venetian stone. It was exhibited in 1776, on the annual festival of Ascension, when it was customary for artists to expose their recently finished works to public view in the square of St. Mark's. On its being received with great applause, he rapturously exclaimed, "This praise has made me a sculptor." He soon after opened his first studio, and his next work was a statue of Esculapius in marble, which was visited by him a few months previously to his death. On surveying it he declared sorrowfully, "For these forty years my progress has not corresponded with the indications of excellence in this work of my youth."

Meantime he studied diligently among the remains of ancient art, and stored his mind from nature with images of loveliness, to be used when a fitting occasion offered itself of presenting them. The people of Venice felt the beauty of Canova's works, and rewarded their merit with a small pension on his departure for Rome, in the twenty-fourth year of his life

There he found a kind and active friend in Gavin Hamilton, the Scottish painter, author of "Schola Italica Picturæ," and a cordial welcome from the sculptors of the capital. The Venetian Embassador introduced him to the society of the learned and noble, besides giving him a commission for a group of Theseus and the Minotaur in marble, which he executed with brilliant success. It was exhibited by torch-light, in the summer of 1782, at a banquet given on purpose by the Embassador to the first men in Rome; who, with one voice, bestowed on it the highest praise. His subsequent career was a succession of triumphant achievements in art. His fame traveled over Europe. The King of England and the Emperor of France became his zealous patrons; the Pope in 1810 conferred the title of Marquis of Ischia, along with a pension, and refused to allow his choice works to go out of Rome; and he, whose grandfather's ambition had been to see him mason of an obscure village, died on the 13th of October, 1822, in possession of numerous distinctions, boundless honor, and imperishable fame.

No better instance could be produced of the might of genius, when true to itself; and the power of industry, when fairly directed.

BOYHOOD OF THORWALDSEN.

While Canova was studying in the stately palace of the Falieri, gazing with delighted eye on their noble specnnens of art—gliding in their long, narrow gondola, beneath the Rialto, or Bridge of Sighs—and surveying with a feeling of pleasing wonder the magnificent church of St. Mark, and the other rare works of architecture in which Venice abounded, a nascent sculptor, destined for half a century to charm the hearts of men with the beauty of his designs, was passing a somewhat miserable childhood in the marsh-surrounded capital of Denmark.

Bertel Thorwaldsen was born in the year 1770, but the story of his birth having taken place at Sea, appears to be altogether fabulous. Though in a lowly sphere during boyhood, and wretched from the poverty of his father's household, and other circumstances, he is said to have derived his descent from a family of noble blood, many generations of which had lived and died in Iceland. It is interesting to know that one of its members had been famous for his skill in sculpturing images as early as the twelfth century Thorwaldsen's father had been forced when young to leave his native Myklabai, and seek employment as a carver of wood; though it does not appear that he was distinguished for any thing approaching to excellence in the craft.

Young Bertel had little or no education, except such as he received foom his mother, the daughter of a Jutland peasant. Indeed it was so defective that, on going to Rome, at twenty-seven, he was under the necessity of learning the grammar of his own country's language. Moreover, he was so indifferent a penman, that whenever he had occasion to enter into correspondence, in after life, he was fain to borrow the services of a friend; and when this was not in his power, he was often obliged to write a letter three or four times before producing one creditable enough to be dispatched. Nevertheless Thorwaldsen's artistic talent soon became apparent; his father imparted to him as much knowledge of drawing as he himself possessed; and, in his eleventh year, he was admitted as a pupil in the drawing-class of the public Academy. While attending it, he employed his time to such good purpose, that he soon became eminently useful to his father in the carving of figure-heads for ships, and turned his talent for drawing to such an account, that the wood-carver's business was much increased, both in extent and remuneration. The latter, being unfortunately inclined to idleness and dissipation, and finding his son's labors so extremely useful and profitable, was selfish enough to monopolize the whole of the boy's time that was not occupied with lessons at the Academy. And Bertel was merely remarked by his townsmen as a tall, fair lad, with mean clothes, and uncombed hair, who

carried his father's tools when he went to the dock-yards, assisted him when at work in the stall, or accompanied him when taking mirror-frames to some neighboring shop.

In 1785 he was promoted to the modeling class, and thus had new opportunities of improvement presented. But his father, who ever stood in the way of his son's genius having fair play, removed him from the Academy, and confined him to his own trade for a space of two years.

It was fortunate, however, that Thorwaldsen's friends at the Academy had marked and appreciated his remarkable abilities. Indignant that so unquestionable a genius should be unworthily and prematurely lost, they exerted themselves so strenuously to recall him to the proper scene of his studies, that they at length succeeded; and from this point, in spite of all drawbacks, his progress was so cheering and continuous, that in his nineteenth year he had the satisfaction and encouragement of gaining a prize for modeling.

Two years later he became a candidate for the smaller gold medal of the Academy. One of the conditions of the artistic contest was, that each aspirant should shut himself up in a room, and there, with no aid nor prompting, save those of dexterity and genius, prepare a model on a given subject. This trial nearly proved too much for Thorwaldsen When left alone to his meditations, his confidence

quite forsook him; and he conceived so much alarm at the severity of the ordeal, that he left the apartment, and escaped down a side stair. Luckily for himself and his art, he encountered, under the arched doorway of the building, one of the professors, who at once recognized him. This learned worthy, feeling a sincere interest in Thorwaldsen's welfare, questioned him closely as to his reason for losing hope, obtained a full confession, pointed out the folly of the course he was taking, and urged him to return with so much earnestness, that the young sculptor went back to his post. Within four hours he executed a sketch which put all his doubts and fears to flight, and rendered him successful against all competitors.

After this well-merited triumph Thorwaldsen's prospects brightened, patrons of art began to smile upon him, and he was employed in modeling by the court architect. Besides, he earned money, and got into better society, by taking likenesses, and giving lessons in drawing; and he looked forward with hope and courage to carrying off the great gold medal of the Academy—the highest distinction within the students' reach.

This he accomplished with honor in his twenty-third year; and henceforth his position was more pleasant and tolerable. In fact his income was now considerable; and, not to mention sentiments of a more tender kind, his friendships were so unchanging,

that he did not, at that period, take advantage of the traveling pension for three years, attached to the prize he had won.

However, some years afterward, he determined to avail himself of the privilege, and his application for it was immediately granted, along with that of a free passage to the Mediterranean in a Government frigate. On arriving in Rome, Thorwaldsen presented himself to the Danish consul, to whom he had been recommended. That functionary recognized, at once, his want of education and his remarkable talents. The sculptor was still awkward, reserved, and uncultivated in manner. Moreover, he was in too many respects careless and indolent; but these reprehensible habits seem to have arisen chiefly from his utter indifference to all subjects except that to which his attention was directed, and with which his name is associated, because all indolence speedily disappeared when he was in the presence of the monuments of ancient art that remained in Rome; and he set himself to copy and model, with the eye, hand, and spirit of a true artist. The times and circumstances were provokingly unpropitious, and though his first great work, "Jason," was much admired, it stood for years in clay, without being commissioned. He had already through the influence of his friends obtained and exhausted a prolongation of the time, during which the Danish Academy's traveling pension was allowed, and matters still wearing a gloomy appearance, he

resolved, though unwillingly, to retrace his steps to his native land. Preparations, with that view, had actually been made, when Mr. Hope, the author of "Anastasius," visited his studio, and commissioned his Jason for 800 zecchins.

On this, Thorwaldsen instantly abandoned his idea of returning to Denmark, and devoted himself to his art with consummate success. It was not till his fiftieth year that he revisited the scenes of his sad and dispiriting boyhood. Then, indeed, those whom he would naturally have desired to please, and who, beyond all others, must have been gratified with his success, had gone where the weary are at rest. The mother had died of something like a broken heart; and the father soon after breathed his last in an almshouse, feeling—perhaps, not without a cause—indignant, that he should have been allowed to be in such a place. But the son had meantime, by the exercise of his natural gifts, won a famous name, and established a European reputation. His creative faculties continued unimpaired and productive to the end of his long life; and he died in the year 1844, having, in spite of inauspicious influences and multitudinous disadvantages, raised himself from the chill, disheartening atmosphere of a carver's stall to the highest honor among artists, fascinated the world with the emanations of his rich genius, and earned for himself a splendid and wide-spread fame.

CHAPTER XVI.

Scholars.

BOYHOOD OF SIR WILLIAM JONES

Dr. Johnson says, that "to think in solitude, to read and to hear, to inquire and to answer inquiries, is the business of a scholar. He wanders about the world without pomp or terror, and is neither known nor valued but by men like himself."

Such, however, was not the case with Sir William Jones, notwithstanding his extraordinary love of letters and learning. As a lawyer he enjoyed a fair share of practice, wrote the "Essay on Bailments," considered the best law-book in the English language, and finally obtained the object of his ambition, an Indian judgeship.

His father, a native of Anglesey, was an eminent mathematician in London, where the future scholar was born in the year 1746. When only three years old he lost his father; but it was his good fortune to have a mother of strong mind, sound sense, and considerable acquirements, who inspired him with Chris-

tian piety and a taste for learning. Even at that early age he became remarkable for his industry in searching for knowledge; and when he applied to his mother for information on any subject, her constant answer was, "Read, and you will know." The words sank deep into his heart, and formed his rule throughout life so completely, that within a week of his death on the banks of the Ganges, he was busily occupying himself with the study of books relating to several Oriental dialects. In his fifth year his imagination was captivated, and his heart lastingly impressed, with the sublime description of the descent of the angel in the tenth chapter of the Apocalypse.

When he had reached the age of seven, he was sent to Harrow, and put into a class so much beyond his years, that all his companions had the advantage of him in previous instruction. This, as Sir Walter Scott has shown, is a perilous position for a boy; but nothing could daunt the diligence of Jones, who straightway procured the grammars and other books, the knowledge of which rendered his class-fellows his superiors, and studied them so resolutely, that ere long he began to shoot ahead of the other boys, and in due time was regarded as the pride of the school. His companions and teachers were alike struck by the wonderful diligence and talents he brought to bear on his studies. So great, indeed, was his devotion to study, that he was in the habit of sitting up for whole nights over his books, and defying sleep by the

aid of tea. His labors encountered for the sake of learning far exceeded the tasks he had to prepare for school; and, even then, he made so much progress in legal knowledge as to be able to put to his companions cases from an abridgement of "Coke's Institutes." One of his Harrow contemporaries, afterward Bishop of Cloyne, describes him at eight or nine as an "uncommon boy;" and in writing of his subsequent school career, he says—

"Great abilities, great particularity of thinking, fondness for writing verses and plays of various kinds, and a degree of integrity and manly courage, distinguished him even at that period. I loved and revered him; and though one or two years older than he, was always instructed by him from my earliest age."

"To exquisite taste and learning, quite unparal leled," writes Dr. Parr, another of his schoolfellows, "Sir William Jones is known to have united the most benevolent temper and the purest morals."

Dr. Thackeray, at that time master at Harrow, declared the mind of Jones to be so active, that if he were left naked and friendless on Salisbury Plain, he would, nevertheless, find the road to fame and riches.

On leaving school, his relations wished him to be placed forthwith, to be initiated into the mysteries of law by a special pleader, but he was entered at University College, Oxford, in 1762. He there, besides complying with the discipline of the place, and con-

tinuing his classical studies, made great progress in the languages of modern Europe. He had, during his leisure hours at Harrow, learned the Arabic characters; and he now, with the assistance of a native of Aleppo, applied himself to the study of the Oriental languages, of which he afterward possessed a knowledge so marvelous. His accomplishments, indeed, were great and various. He seems to have aspired to—

"The courtier's, soldier's, scholar's eye, tongue, sword,"

in fact, to being a sort of modern Admirable Crichton; for, during the vacations spent in London, he had himself instructed in fencing and horsemanship, occupied himself with the best authors of Italy, France, Spain, and Portugal; a year or two later he seized the opportunity, being in Germany, to learn music, dancing, and the art of playing on the Welsh harp; he studied Newton's "Principia," and attended the lectures of Dr. William Hunter, on Anatomy. Well, indeed, might he boast, when writing to a friend, that with the fortune of a peasant he was giving himself the education of a prince.

In 1765 he became private tutor to Lord Althorpe, whom he accompanied to Spa. On returning, he resided with his pupil at Harrow, where, at the request of the King of Denmark, he translated the "Life of Nadir Shah," from Persian into French. Shortly after this he resigned his tutorship, and

entered himself as a student of law at the Temple, in compliance with the request of his friends.

"Their advice," he writes, "was conformable to my own inclinations; for the only road to the highest stations in this country is that of law, and I need not add, how ambitious and laborious I am." And later, "I have learned so much, seen so much, said so much, and thought so much, since I conversed with you, that were I to attempt to tell half what I have learned, seen, writ, said, and thought, my letter would have no end. I spend the whole winter in attending to the public speeches of our greatest lawyers and senators, and in studying our own admirable laws. I give up my leisure hours to a political treatise, from which I expect some reputation; and I have several objects of ambition which I can not trust to a letter, but will impart to you when we meet."

Notwithstanding his numerous avocations, he prepared for publication a collection of poems, consisting chiefly of translations from the Oriental languages, which appeared in 1772, when he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society. Two years later appeared his celebrated commentaries, "De Poesi Asiatica," which gained him much and wide-spread fame.

On being called to the bar, he relinquished for a while his literary pursuits, devoted himself with assiduity to his legal functions, and was, without solicitation, appointed a Commissioner in Bankruptcy. In

1788 he published his translation of the "Isæus," which displayed much profound and critical research, and excited great admiration. He realized the grand object of his ambition in being appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Judicature in Bengal in 1783. On arrival in India he established the Asiatic Society, and studied the Sanscrit and Arabic languages with great success, and undertook to superintend a digest of the Hindoo and Mohammedan jurisprudence. He did not, however, live to fulfill his intention, being cut off on the 27th of April, 1794.

His acquirements as a linguist were almost miraculous, and embraced the knowledge of twenty-eight different languages, the result of diligent labor, intense study, and matchless regularity; and of a fixed determination never to allow any difficulty that could possibly be surmounted to bar his onward course.

The maxim of this great man was, never to neglect any opportunity of improvement that presented itself; and he acted upon it with a vigor, earnestness, and success, which may well tempt the juvenile scholar to do likewise; to emulate the industry by which he acquired his spotless fame, and the faith which he so strictly maintained with his neighbor and his God.

BOYHOOD OF DR ARNOLD.

The boyhood of this great and good man was characterized rather by freedom and honesty, a sanguine temperament, and great capability of "growth," than by any such brilliancy as might have been expected in one afterward so distinguished.

But the aspirations after distinction he displayed, even in childhood, and his early interest in some of the subjects, with which he subsequently connected his name, are in an eminent degree worthy of remark, study, and consideration.

"Few men of Arnold's station," it has been said, "have been so much before the public during their lifetime, and in so many ways. He was the first English editor of Thucydides, and the first accommodator of Niebuhr to English tastes and understandings. He was also, for some fourteen years, the prince of schoolmasters on that most trying of all stages—an English public school; and he lived to stand forward almost as long an uncompromising opponent of the new form of Oxford priestcraft."

Thomas Arnold was born on the 13th of June, 1795, at West Cowes, in the Isle of Wight, where his family, originally from Lowestoff, in Suffolk had been settled for two generations. His father was Collector of Customs at Cowes, and had six children, besides the eminent scholar, whose early education

was intrusted to his mother's sister. This worthy spinster watched over and directed his childish studies with affectionate care and gratified pride; and he soon began to exhibit symptoms of no ordinary capacity. He was especially remarkable for his early attainments in history and geography. His wonderful memory, which early displayed its powers in regard to these subjects, enabled him to remember having, when three years old, received a present of Smollett's "History of England" as a reward for his accuracy in going through the stories connected with the various reigns; and, at the same age, he used to sit at his aunt's table arranging his geographical cards, and recognizing, by their shape, at a glance, the different counties of the dissected map of England.

During his residence in the Isle of Wight, which was in a season of war, he of course saw much of naval and military affairs, and was quite captivated with such scenes; indeed, they gave a color to his powerful mind, which time could never efface. The sports in which he chiefly indulged with the few companions of his childhood were the sailing of small ships in his father's garden, and, as if his future pursuits were herein foreshadowed, acting the battles of Homer's heroes with whatever implements could be used as spear and shield, and reciting appropriate speeches from Pope's translation of the Iliad. Before he had reached his seventh year, he had composed a little tragedy on Percy, Earl of Northumberland,

which has been preserved, and is said to show great accuracy and precision in the writing and arrangement of the acts and scenes. He always looked back upon these early years of his existence with a peculiar tenderness; and when settled in life, delighted to gather around him memorials of his father's household, treasured up every particular of his own and his forefathers' birth and parentage, and even transplanted shoots of an aged willow in his father's grounds, to the places where he subsequently resided at Laleham, Rugby, and Fox How. In the same spirit he carefully preserved and left, in his own hand-writing for the information of his children and descendants, every date and circumstance in the history of the family to which he belonged.

Arnold's father died in 1801; and, two years later, the young scholar was sent to Warminster School, in Wiltshire, with the masters of which he kept up a continual intercourse long after they had parted. He always retained a pleasant recollection of the books to which he had access in the library, and when in his professional chair at Oxford, quoted from the memory of what he had read there when he was eight years old. In 1807 he entered Winchester as a commoner, and afterward became a scholar of the college. He had always been excessively fond of ballad poetry, much of which his new schoolfellows learned from his recitation before they had seen it in print; and his own boyish efforts at rhyme all ran in

that style. From producing a play, in which his schoolfellows were introduced as the *dramatis personæ*, and a long poem, entitled "Simon de Montfort," in imitation of "Marmion," he received the appellation of Poet Arnold, to distinguish him from another boy of the same surname. He now diligently studied Russell's "Modern Europe;" he read Gibbon and Mitford twice before leaving school; and in his letters written from Winchester, which are considered like those of a person living chiefly in the company of his seniors, and reading or hearing read such books as are suited to a more advanced age, are passages highly interesting when considered in connection with the important labors of his mature years. His manner, which afterward became joyous and simple, was characterized by stiffness and formality at the time of his departure from Winchester. This took place in 1811; but he ever cherished a strong feeling of affection for the venerable institution, and when at Rugby would recur to his knowledge of the constitution of a public school, acquired while taking the Wykehamist stamp.

In his sixteenth year he was elected a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, though opposed by several very respectable candidates. He was then a mere boy in appearance; but it soon turned out that he was quite ready and equal to taking his part in the argument of the common room. At Oxford he formed friendships which exercised a great influence

on his career; and conceived an affection for the place, which seems never to have faded from his heart. The inmates of the college lived on the most familiar terms with each other; they took great interest in ancient and modern literature; they debated all the exciting questions of the day; they fought over the battles and sieges of the period; and they discussed poetry, history, and other subjects, with great energy and zeal. Their habits were temperate and inexpensive; but one break-up party was held in the junior common room, at the end of each term, when their genius and merriment were freely indulged. Arnold, it is stated, was not a formed scholar when he entered the University, and his compositions hardly gave indications of the excellence he was to arrive at. The year following he was an unsuccessful competitor for the Latin verse prize. Several poems of his written about this period are pronounced by Mr. Justice Coleridge to be neat and pointed in expression and just in thought, but not remarkable for fancy or imagination. Years after, he told that eminent individual, that he continued the practice of verse-making, "on principle," as a useful and humanizing exercise. Yet, though not a poet himself, he loved the poetry of others, and was sensible of its beauties.

But his passion at that time was for Aristotle and Thucydides. He became deeply imbued with the language and ideas of the former, and his fondness

for the latter first prompted a "Lexicon Thucydideum," which ended in his valuable edition of that author. Next to those, he loved Herodotus, whose manner, as that of Thucydides, he had so thoroughly studied and so much enjoyed, that he could, with wonderful facility and accuracy, write narratives at pleasure in the style of either. During his residence at Oxford, a small debating club called the Attic Society, which was the germ of the Union, was formed, and held its meetings in the rooms of the members by turns. Arnold was among its earliest members; but was an embarrassed speaker, partly from his bashfulness, and partly from his repugnance to introduce any thing in the slightest degree out of time or place.

His bodily recreations were walking and bathing. He was particularly fond of making what he called a skirmish across the country with two or three of his chosen comrades, leaving the highroad, crossing fences, and leaping or falling into ditches. Though delicate in appearance and slight in form, he was capable of going long distances and bearing much fatigue, and while out in this way, he overflowed with mirth and spirits. From his boyish days he had a great difficulty in early rising; and though this was overcome by habit, he often said that early rising was to him a daily effort.

In 1814 Arnold's name was placed in the first class in Litteræ Humaniores. Next year he was

elected a fellow of Oriel College, which numbered among its members some of the most rising men in the University; and he gained the Chancellor's prize for the two University essays, Latin and English, for the years 1815 and 1817.

He remained at Oxford four years after the former date, taking private pupils, and reading extensively in the libraries. The privilege of doing so he never ceased to remember with satisfaction, and always attempted strongly to impress upon others the importance of duly taking advantage of it. The results of his industry still exist in a great number of manuscripts, both in the form of abstracts of other works, and original sketches on history and theology. He endeavored, in his historical studies, to follow the plan, which he afterward recommended in his lectures, of making himself thoroughly master of one period; and the fifteenth century, with Philip de Comines as his text-book, is stated as having been the chief sphere of his studies during his last years at Oxford.

In 1819, having the year previously been ordained deacon, he settled at Laleham, near Stains, where he resided for the next nine years, receiving into his house seven or eight young men as pupils to prepare them for the University. His attachment to this place was great; and after being elected to the headmastership at Rugby, and removing thither in 1828, he cast back many a fond, lingering look to the favor-

ite views, the sequestered walks, the pleasant gardens, and the quiet church-yard, which contained the ashes of some of his nearest and dearest relatives. Indeed, he long contemplated returning to it to spend his last days; but, in 1832, having been induced to purchase Fox How, a small estate in Westmoreland, near Rydal-Mount, he usually spent the holidays there during the thirteen years of his head-mastership at Rugby.

On the 12th of June, 1842, this "prince of schoolmasters" died suddenly in his forty-seventh year, and just the day before he was to set off to spend the vacation at his retreat in Westmoreland, having distinguished himself, not more by his learned achievements in producing the first English edition of Thucydides, and in first accommodating Niebuhr's theory of the early history of Rome to English tastes and intellects, than by unwearied exertions in his career of professional usefulness, and the moral and Christian greatness, by which he was characterized.

CHAPTER XVII.

Divines.

BOYHOOD OF BISHOP KEN.

This excellent man, zealous prelate, eloquent preacher, and eminent divine, was born in July, 1637, a period pregnant with events that were to try men's souls His father—an attorney in the Court of Common Pleas—was of an ancient Somersetshire family, while, on the mother's side, he had the distinction of deriving his descent in a direct line from John Chalkhill, the poet, scholar, gentleman, and friend of Spenser. However, Ken does not appear to have inherited much poetic talent, though his having left four thick volumes of verse for publication argues that he himself held a different opinion.

Thomas Ken's birth-place was Little Berkhampstead, a sequestered village in Hertfordshire, which even at this date boasts of something like primitive repose and simplicity; and there, in all probability, the first few years of this pious man's life were spent

Before he had reached the age of five and was

capable of fully comprehending such a bereavement, he lost his mother; but he had the advantage of being watched over by his sister, who was remarkable for piety, prudence, meekness, and knowledge. This lady shortly afterward became the wife of the celebrated Izaak Walton, by whom young Ken was guided through all the perplexing paths of early life, and trained up in the practice of all the Christian graces. Moreover Walton instilled into his opening mind so exalted a view of the honor, dignity, and privilege of being in holy orders, that, from early boyhood, Ken resolved to forego all secular pursuits, and to devote himself heart and soul to the service of the Church.

In his twelfth year, Ken was sent to Winchester School, and entered upon the usual studies of the place. Here his conduct was such as to be considered worthy of example to others, and his talents such as to pave the way for his advancement to Oxford. The warden at that time was a Dr. Harris, formerly professor of Greek at Oxford, and so celebrated a preacher as to be entitled to the credit of having, in some measure, contributed to inspire his pupil with the clear, fluent, and fervent eloquence, which afterward converted Roman Catholics of the Hague, and attracted crowds of courtiers to the chapel of St. James. His father died the year after, and the care of the boy devolved on the worthy angler, who performed his duty with pious zeal. Ken, in his turn, became the instructor of Walton's son, afterward a

prebendary of Salisbury, and took him under his charge when he went to travel in Italy in 1675.

Meantime, at school, the future prelate, who in the holy discharge of his duty never feared the face of man, nor to encounter the danger he defied, exhibited the holy habit of obedience to the precepts and discipline of religion, for which he was afterward so eminently distinguished. The daily attendance of the Winchester boys in the chapel was provided for; and they were commanded to take part reverentially in the enjoined service. "So much care is taken," says Ken, in the Manual of Prayers which he subsequently wrote for the use of the students, "to make the youths good Christians as well as good scholars, and they go so frequently to prayers, every day in the chapel and in the school, singing psalms and hymns to God so frequently in their chamber, and in the chapel, and in the hall, that they are in a manner brought up in a perpetuity of prayer."

Ken was five years in his progress through the several classes, all the time growing in grace as well as in manly and intellectual vigor; and at the end of that period had the satisfaction of being at the head of the school. At the examination of candidates, in 1656, he was elected to New College.

Having, therefore, according to the approved custom, cut his name, which is still visible, on an ancient stone buttress, and bid adieu to the library, to which he afterward presented thirty pounds and

several rare books, he betook himself to Oxford, no doubt rejoicing in the pleasing prospect of residing among her ancient spires and rich meadows. But there being at that particular time no vacancy in New College, he entered himself as a student of Hart College, in the hope of a vacancy occurring within the year. At Oxford he met with an old school-companion, Francis Turner, who afterward, as Bishop of Ely, was to be his fellow-sufferer from the insane bigotry of James II., and became intimate with Lord Weymouth, under whose roof, at Longleat, he passed the evening of his days, clouded, indeed, by worldly reverses, unhesitatingly endured for conscience sake, but bright with the prospect of a glorious immortality.

Within one year of his arrival at Oxford, upon which the iron and ruthless hand of Cromwell then lay heavy, he was admitted to New College. The organists and choristers being still silenced by the government, musical societies were formed; and Ken having an excellent taste for music, and being a skillful player on the lute, was one of the performers who held weekly meetings at their houses and sometimes in the college chambers. In May 1661. he took his degree of Bachelor of Arts, and that of Master three years later, devoting himself all the time to the study of theology in the library, to which. as soon as circumstances permitted, he presented upward of a hundred volumes, as an acknowledgment

of benefits derived within its walls. At Oxford he was distinguished by his pious and charitable disposition, and used always to have small pieces of money about him when he walked about the streets and saw proper objects of charity.

After being ordained, he was presented to the rectory of Little Easton, in Essex, where he devoted himself assiduously to the discharge of his pastoral duties; he only allowed himself one sleep, and was in the habit of rising at one or two o'clock in the morning, to prepare himself by study and devotion for the arduous exertions of the day.

In 1679 he was appointed chaplain at the Hague, his office being to regulate the service in the Princess's chapel, according to the usage of the Chuch of England; but persons of all persuasions flocked to hear his burning words, and breathing thoughts. On returning to his native country, he became chaplain to the King of England, and as such, exhibited remarkable courage in vindicating the diguity and sacredness of his office. Shortly afterward he was appointed chaplain in the expedition of the fleet to Tangier, and on return was installed as Bishop of Bath and Wells. Within a week after his consecration at Lambeth, he was called on to attend the death-bed of Charles II., as he soon after did the scaffold of the unfortunate Duke of Monmouth.

When King James took measures for the establishment of Romanism in the land, Ken, in spite of royal

reproof, zealously set his face against it, and was one of the seven bishops tried and gloriously acquitted in 1688. After the Revolution, however, refusing to take the oath of allegiance to the new government, he was deprived of his bishopric, and conscientiously retired into poverty. On the accession of Queen Anne, she offered to restore him to Bath and Wells; but he declined, whereupon her Majesty granted him a pension of 200*l.* a year, which his friends had considerable difficulty in preventing him from bestowing entirely upon his poorer brethren.

In the middle of March 1771, he died at Longleat, and was buried in the church-yard of Frome Selwood, having, according to his own desire been carried to the grave by six of the poorest men in the parish, and interred without pomp or ceremony, "All glory be to God" was ever his motto.

"His moral character," says Mr. Macaulay, "when impartially reviewed, sustains a comparison with any in ecclesiastical history, and seems to approach, as near as human infirmity permits, to the ideal perfection of Christian virtue."

BOYHOOD OF DR. PARR.

THIS learned and eminent divine was born at Harrow, on the 15th January, 1747. His father was a surgeon and apothecary there, and so enthusiastic a Jacobite that he had rashly advanced nearly the whole of his property in the cause of the exiled house of Stuart. This unfortunate circumstance no doubt rendered it much more difficult in a pecuniary point of view than it would otherwise have been, for his highly-gifted son to pursue those congenial and well-loved studies, which eventually rendered him at once a vigilant pastor, and a man of gigantic and ponderous learning. He was almost in infancy recognized as a boy of rare and precocious intellect, which displayed itself in an extraordinary grammatical knowledge of the Latin language, acquired as early as his fourth year. At this extremely juvenile age he was taught to dispense medicines, but did not show any signs of taking to his father's business, which was quite foreign to his taste. Without being one of those children described by American novelists, as dying of too much grace and goodness, there appeared in him, from the first dawn of boyhood, indications of a natural bias toward the sphere, in which he was destined to move.

At the age of nine he was admitted as a scholar

on the foundation of Harrow school, of which, ere five years had passed, he became the head boy. He always looked forward to being a clergyman, and used to practice himself by preaching to his school-fellows, and pronouncing funeral orations over dead birds, cats, and dogs. One day Dr. Allen found him sitting alone, on the church-yard gate, apparently in deep and studious meditation.

"Why don't you join the other boys in their play?" asked the Doctor, a little surprised at his solitary position.

"Do you not know, sir," replied Parr, with a seriousness becoming the subject "that I am to be a parson?"

About this time he is said to have written some sermons, and composed a drama from the book of Ruth, his first literary attempt.

His humanity to animals was extreme, and the only battle he ever fought at school was in defense of a worried cat; but, notwithstanding this, he had a strange fancy for felling oxen at the slaughter-house. Another juvenile peculiarity was his delight in ringing church-bells, to gratify which he put forth the whole of his strength. Whether or not he, like his distinguished contemporary, Sir William Jones, regaled himself with tea to stimulate the studious faculty and ward off "balmy sleep," it is certain that his aversion to it was at one period peculiarly strong. Being on one occasion invited by a lady to partake of the

beverage, he uttered this pointed and delicate compliment:

"Non possum *te*-cum vivere, nec sine *te*."

On leaving school he attended for two or three years to his father's profession; but had no particular ambition for such distinction as could be therein acquired. His studies did not suffer so much from this circumstance as might have been expected; for he fell upon the plan of getting some of his former associates to report to him the master's remarks on the lesson of each day; and thus not only kept the flame of learning still burning within him, but made almost as much progress by private study as he had done when subjected to the discipline of the school and the danger of the birchen rod.

His father, finding the inclination of his boy-divine too strong to be thwarted, at length consented, at his own earnest desire, that he should be sent to Emanuel College, Cambridge, where he was accordingly entered, in 1765.

His father's death, a very short time after, left him almost penniless, and this compelled him to leave the new scene of his studies with a sad heart; but notwithstanding all disappointments and privations, he resolutely pursued the career for which nature had bountifully fitted him, and, in 1767, became assistant at Harrow; where he had under his tuition Sheridan, Halhed, and John Shore, afterward Lord Teignmouth.

In 1760 he was ordained to the curacy of Willesden,

in Middlesex, which he resigned the following year In 1771 he was created A.M. by royal mandate, to qualify him for the head-mastership of Harrow, then vacant; but failing to obtain the appointment, he resigned his situation as assistant, and opened a school at Stanmore, whither he was followed by a large number of the Harrow scholars. The enterprise not proving successful, he afterward accepted the mastership of the Norwich Grammar School. In 1781 he published his two sermons on education, which subject he subsequently discussed in a quarto volume; and, about the same time, took the degree of L.L.D. at Cambridge. In 1781 he was presented to a prebend in St. Paul's, and to the perpetual curacy of Hatton, to which he retired. In 1807 he was on the point of obtaining the bishopric of Gloucester, but a change of administration frustrated the intention of his friends in this respect.

On the 6th of March, 1825, he died at Hatton, in his seventy-eighth year, and was followed to the grave by a large concourse of eminent men, of various religious persuasions.

BOYHOOD OF DR. CHALMERS.

This distinguished divine was unquestionably one of the greatest and most powerful pulpit-orators the world has ever seen, and he was also one of the best of men. He is acknowledged by all, whatever their views and opinions on the subject with which his name is chiefly associated, to have been guided by the worthiest motives, sustained by the highest spirit, and animated by the loftiest aspirations. His boyhood presents an example, which may be most profitably studied and mused on by youth; because in his wildest, and merriest, and most mischievous days he never forgot the duty he owed to Him, to whose service his life was piously and actively dedicated.

He was born on the 17th of March, 1780, the sixth of a family of fourteen children, at Anstruther, a sea port town of Fife, and one of five small boroughs that then returned a member to Parliament. There his father, for several years the provost, carried on a flourishing business as a general merchant, as his father, the son of a Scottish clergyman and the grandson of a "laird," had done before him. The parents of this great man seem to have been strictly religious, and to have endeavored, by precept and example, to convey devout impressions to the minds of their numerous offspring.

When two years old, he was placed in the charge

of a nurse whose cruel treatment and deceitful conduct he remembered through life; and to his last years he was in the habit of talking of the inhumanity with which she treated him. This, however, had she effect of producing a rare willingness to go to tchool, where he was placed at the age of three. His parents had not, as may be imagined, much time to devote to the instruction of so very numerous a family; and the young scholar was left to profit as he best might by the daily lessons he received from the public preceptor. This worthy, however competent he might have been in former years, had at that time become too old and too blind to be a successful imparter of knowledge; but he ratained all that enthusiastic love of flogging that characterized the teachers of the period, and indulged it to an extent which his pupils did not by any means admire or relish. Even in total blindness, the ruling passion was so strong that he exerted his ingenuity to the utmost to bring the unwary imps within reach of his implements of torture. When utterly sightless, he employed as an assistant a Mr. Daniel Ramsay, who, being semewhat eccentric, sought distinction without finding it, by writing a treatise on mixed schools, which has since slumbered, unread and uncut, on many a dusty shelf.—Having little to induce him to do so, Chalmers did not at first devote himself with any assiduity to his studies. On the contrary, he is still recollected as one of the idlest, merriest, strongest, and most frolic-

some boys in Anstruther school; though when he set himself to learn, no one could do it so speedily or so well. He was remarkably quick; yet when the awe-inspiring lesson came to be said, it was generally found half, or wholly, unlearned. On such occasions, the juvenile offender was consigned to the coal-hole, and there compelled to remain in a most unpleasant and irksome solitude till he had performed his neglected duty to the master's satisfaction; but such was the quickness of his comprehension, that his term of durance was always the very briefest; and he was soon once more directing or leading some hazardous exploit, and raising above the youthful crowd that voice, which afterward, in tones of surpassing eloquence; thrilled the hearts and swayed the judgments of men. He was always, however, most indignant when falsehood or ribaldry mingled with their boyish mirth, and ever looked to as a protector by the weak and injured, whose cause he was at all times prompt to espouse and defend against their stronger and more powerful associates. Strongly averse to quarrels and brawls, he never failed to act as peace-maker when his mediation could be of any avail; and when his efforts could not be effectual, and his angry companions were contending fiercely with mussel-shells, he was wont to shelter himself from the raging storm in some secure retreat, exclaiming, in his native dialect, "I'm no for powder and ball."

As soon as he had acquired the power of reading

he immediately applied it to perusing and feeding his imagination with the "Pilgrim's Progress," which conveyed to him both pleasure and instruction, and no doubt many a great and burning thought destined in other days to be turned to noble purposes. When a very little boy, he was summoned to receive his first lesson in mathematics from his uncle, a sailing, master in the navy, who was a man of considerable attainments in mathematics, and considered them far more important than any other branch of human knowledge.

"What is that?" asked the retired seaman, making a point on the slate.

"A *dot*," answered the young scholar.

"Try again," said the uncle, encouragingly, "try again; what is it?"

"A tick," was the reply.

Several members of the family to which Dr. Chalmers belonged had been clergymen, and at as early a period as he could form and announce a purpose, he declared his intention of becoming one Some passages in the Bible had been early impressed on his memory, and when three years old he was found, one dark evening, alone in the nursery, pacing up and down, and repeating to himself some of the sayings of David. He very soon fixed upon a text for his sermon, and is still remembered to have stood upon a chair, and vigorously preached from it to a single, but attentive, listener.

CHALMERS' FIRST SERMON

It appears that Chalmers profited little by the instruction he received at Anstruther school, and his parents resolved to send him elsewhere. Accordingly, in November 1791, he was enrolled as a student in the ancient University of St. Andrews, where one of his fellow-students was the present distinguished Chief-Justice of England. A letter to his mother, during the summer after his session at college, is still preserved as the earliest specimen of his writings, and proves, by its orthographical and grammatical errors, that he had still to commence the task of learning to compose with correctness in that language, of which he, ere long, became so consummate a master. Indeed, though the self-sufficient Ramsay was, as time rolled on, excessively proud of having taught him, Chalmers was, when he entered it, ill prepared by previous education to benefit by the instruction college afforded; and the greater part of the first two sessions was devoted much more to golf and foot-ball, the games of the locality, than to the appointed studies of the place.

Next year, however, he began in earnest the study of mathematics; he applied his mind to it with ardor, and henceforth his intellectual faculties knew no repose. He was enthusiastic in, and gave his whole attention to, whatever he undertook. Even after he was enrolled as a student of divinity, mathematics continued to occupy the greater part of his attention, and having learned enough of French for the purpose,

he read attentively all the principal writings in that language on the higher branch of the subject. His interest in the study continued unabated, and not even the attractive lectures of one of the most eminent of theological professors could win him from his devotion But toward the close of the session of 1795, he studied "Edwards on Free Will," and was so absorbed with it, that he could for some time talk of nothing else. He used to wander early in the morning into quiet rural scenes to luxuriate in solitary musing on the mighty theme.

In the following summer he paid a visit to Liverpool, where an elder brother was settled; and there speculations of the loftiest order strangely mingled in his mind, with the shipping and docks on one side of the Mersey, and the plowed and pasture land on the other. He now began earnestly to cultivate his powers of composition, and his progress was so remarkably rapid, that in two years he acquired habits of quick and easy writing. When the ordinary difficulties of expression were once overcome, the thoughts pent up in his great soul found free and open vent in forms of surpassing power and beauty. Moreover, he very soon gave ample proof of his oratorical talent in the morning and evening prayers, which were then conducted in the hall of the University, and to which the public were admitted. The latter did not generally manifest particular eagerness to avail themselves of the privilege; but when it

was known that Chalmers was to pray, they came in crowds; and though then only a youth of sixteen, the wonderful flow of vivid and glowing eloquence showed exquisite taste and capacity for composition, and produced a striking effect on the thronging audience. His style is said to have been then very much the same as when he produced such splendid impressions in the pulpit and through the press. For his cultivation, in this respect, he was much indebted to his practice in debating societies formed among the students. He had early become a member of the political society, whose proceedings have not, unfortunately, been recorded; but in the Theological Society, to which he was admitted 1795, he particularly distinguished himself on some subjects, which interested and engaged his attention almost to the close of his earthly career. It is worthy of remark, that one of the exercises written during his attendance at the Divinity Hall on the ardor and enthusiasm of the earlier Christians supplied him with the very words in which, forty years after, he addressed four hundred of his brethren, when they were assembled to deliberate on the propriety of separating themselves from that church, whose annals could hardly furnish a more bright or venerable name than that of the illustrious divine, who stood in the midst to cheer and sustain them.

At the close of his seventh session at St. Andrews, Chalmers accepted a situation as tutor to a family in

the north. On the day of his departure to enter upon his new duties, a somewhat ludicrous incident occurred. His father's whole household turned out to bid him farewell, and having taken, as he thought his last fond look at them, he proceeded to mount his horse, which stood at the door; but having done so, he found himself in a most awkward position, his face being most unaccountably turned toward the animal's tail. This was too much for the gravity of all parties, and especially for his own, so vaulting round with as much equestrian dexterity as he was master of, he spurred on his steed, and amid shouts of laughter, in which he heartily joined, soon left the salt-pans and malt-steeps of Anstruther far behind. On arrival, he found his new residence so exceedingly unpleasant and uncomfortable, that in a few months he was compelled to relinquish the post.

In January 1799, he returned to St. Andrews, and before long applied to the Presbytery to be examined preparatory to his obtaining a license as a preacher. Difficulties were raised from his being too young to be intrusted with the sacred functions; but one of his friends having luckily discovered that the rule could be set aside in the case of an aspirant possessing rare and singular parts, he was, after the usual formalities, licensed in the end of July; and, starting immediately for the south, preached his first sermon in a Scotch chapel at Wigan, in Lancashire, while yet in his twentieth year. Betaking himself soon after

to Edinburgh, he zealously pursued his studies for two years at the university of that fair city. Having for some time preached at Cavers, in "pleasant Teviotdale," he was ordained minister of the parish of Kilmany, May, 1803. There he remained till 1814, when, having during the previous year been elected to the Tron Kirk at Glasgow, he removed to undertake more extensive and onerous duties, and exercise his genius in a wider sphere. In 1814, being appointed Professor of Moral Philosophy in the University of Edinburgh, he removed thither, and in 1828, became Professor of Theology. The degree LL.D. was conferred on him by Oxford, and he was elected a Corresponding Member of the Royal Institute of France.

On the 31st of May, 1847, he died at his residence at Morningside, near Edinburgh; and all who knew him felt that pang which accompanies the disappearance of a truly great and good man from the earth.

CHAPTER XVIII

Surgeons.

BOYHOOD OF JOHN HUNTER.

This remarkable and eminent man, who enjoys the distinction of having been one of the most accomplished anatomists that ever lived, was born at Long Calderwood, in the county of Lanark, on the 13th of February, 1728. The place of his birth was an estate of which his father was laird, as the proprietors of the Scottish soil are indiscriminately termed; but, as the acres were few and the family numerous, he was not, of course, reared in any thing like enervating affluence or corrupting luxury. Nevertheless, it appears that he did not in boyhood exhibit an iota of that dauntless industry, which characterized his later years.

Gibbon says with truth, that every man who rises above the ordinary level receives two educations—the first from his instructors, the second, the most personal and important, from himself; and it appears that Hunter was almost, if not altogether, indebted to self-

culture for any learning he was ever master of. Indeed, in his earliest years he was allowed, and perhaps even to some extent encouraged, to neglect the opportunities of improvement within his reach. Being his father's youngest and favorite child, he was not required to apply himself with an earnestness to study, and it appears that he afterward experienced no inconsiderable disadvantage from the want of proper and regular tuition.

At the age of ten he lost his father, and about the same time was sent to the grammar-school of Glasgow; but, owing to the unfortunate system of indulgence which was injudiciously continued by his mother, he arrived at his seventeenth year without having made any progress worthy of the name. It was the laudable and wholesome custom of his country, pursued originally in deference to a statute of one of the Jameses, that the sons of "lairds" should learn Latin. Accordingly, an effort was made to convey some knowledge of that language to Hunter, but with so little success that the attempt was abandoned in utter despair. Indeed, it was with no small difficulty that he was taught to read and write with as much proficiency, as must have been manifested by his father's plowman and sheep-boy.

On leaving school he contrived for some time to amuse himself with such rural sports as his native district afforded, probably also employing himself in switching hedges, digging in the kail-yard, or driving

cows from the meadows; but it was certain that he could not permanently lead such a life. The paternal estate had, as usual, gone to the eldest brother. the other sons being left to sink or swim, just as fortune and their own exertions might befriend them. Moreover, the days were gone by when the youths of Scotland bartered their services and their blood for foreign pay, otherwise Hunter might have been recruited by some veteran Dalgetty on the common of the neighboring village, shipped off forthwith to France or Germany, and ere long rivaled the fame of that Sir John Hepburn, who was regarded as the best soldier in Christendom, and consequently in the world. As it happened, he went to stay with a sister, who had been married to a cabinet-maker in Glasgow, took to his brother-in-law's trade, and began to learn the manufacture of furniture. Luckily for himself, though by a circumstance which must at the time have been considered unfortunate, he was not permitted to spend his time in, and devote his labors to, the construction of beds, chairs, and tables. His relative became bankrupt, and having no prospect of pursuing the trade with success, Hunter was compelled to look abroad for some other occupation; and fortune was eminently propitious.

An elder brother, William, the seventh of the brood, and ten years older than our hero, having studied medicine at the Scottish Universities, had sometime before this repaired to London, and laid

the foundation of the extraordinary reputation, which he was destined to attain. The report of his success had possibly awakened in the younger brother a feeling of ambition, and his "mounting spirit" began to soar above the humble station, which he was then occupying. He, therefore, wrote to his already celebrated brother, proposing to proceed to London, and become his anatomical assistant; stating at the same time his intention, in case of the offer not being accepted, of enlisting in the army. The proposal, however was treated with fraternal generosity; and the surgical profession received into its ranks a man capable of adding immensely to its importance.

On arriving in London his first efforts at dissection were made with a skill, dexterity, and judgment, which augured most favorably for his future career; and he pursued his first success so effectually that, before the expiration of a year, he was employed in the instruction of his brother's pupils.

He was now twenty-one, and his subsequent surgical achievements were worthy of the auspicious commencement he had made. He pursued his investigations at a cost of money and labor seldom parelleled; and the interesting museum, which after his death was purchased by Parliament and deposited in the Royal College of Surgeons, is a striking memorial of the efforts and exertions he made in pursuing his object.

He shortly became a member of the Corporation of

Surgeons, and was appointed surgeon to St. George's Hospital. He was subsequently elected a Fellow of the Royal Society, in whose proceedings he acted a conspicuous part, and was selected as Inspector-general of the Hospitals, and Surgeon-general to the army. His time was so incessantly occupied with his various important avocations, that he only allowed himself four hours in the twenty-four for rest and repose. He died while in the discharge of his laborious functions, at St. George's Hospital, on the 16th of October, 1793.

No stronger instance of the advantage of study, application, and industry, could be cited than the rise of this wonderful man, from the upholsterer's workshop to the highest and most honorable position in the great profession, which he adorned by the results of his independent thought and by the workings of his scientific genius. "That man thinks for himself," exclaimed Lavater, when he looked on that face, as it seems to live and breathe on the canvas of Sir Joshua.

BOYHOOD OF SIR ASTLEY COOPER.

This most scientific and enterprising surgeon was born at Brooke Hall, an ancient manor-house in that rich county of Norfolk, which has, in these latter times, contributed so fair a share of distinguished men to the service of the world. Some vestiges of the old hall may yet be traced where it stood, about seven miles from Norwich; though the whole place has undergone a marked change since the time when Sir Astley's reverend father used to issue forth, on Sunday morning, in a stately coach, drawn by four black horses, to officiate at Yelverton; or, when he himself plunged into the huge moat, shaded by the branches of the famous old oak-tree.

His grandfather held a respectable position, and amassed a handsome fortune as a provincial surgeon, and was, moreover, a man of more than ordinary literary attainments. His father enjoyed a high character for intellect in the locality, and reputation as a divine; and his mother, a woman of domestic virtues and mental endowments, was known as the authoress of many works, several of which were written with the praiseworthy object of improving the young, and guiding them in the way they should go.

The birth of Sir Astley took place on the 23d of August, 1768, and his baptism in the following

month; a few days after which he was sent from home to be nursed by a vigorous country-woman—a practice which he afterward condemned with all the weight of his authority, and with an earnestness that Rousseau might have envied. However, the fact, in his case, is somewhat interesting, as connected with an occurence which subsequently exercised a considerable and important influence on his choice of a profession. Meantime, it appears that he escaped any fatal disadvantage from the custom being followed, and was restored safe and sound to his mother's arms. His life was soon after exposed to great danger, from his accidentally running against a knife, which, a brother, with whom he was playing, was, at the moment, holding in his hand, unclasped. The blade penetrated the lower part of his cheek, passed upward, and was only stopped in its deadly course by the socket of the eye. Blood flowed profusely, but medical aid being instantly procured, the wound was attended to, and at length healed; though the scar remained visible to his last days. As soon as he was old enough to receive instruction, he was initiated into the elements of education by his mother, who, as may be conceived, from her tastes and accomplishments, was well qualified for the task. Notwithstanding her literary engagements, she managed to devote a considerable portion of her well-spent time to imparting knowledge—and especially religious knowledge—to her family, and grounded young Ast-

ley in the rudiments of English grammar and history, for the latter of which he ever retained a strong attachment. At the same time he acquired from his father as much learning in the Latin and Greek classics, as enabled him to read the New Testament in one language, and Horace in the other. Another preceptor was the village schoolmaster, who daily attended at the hall to instruct the young Coopers in writing, ciphering, and arithmetic. But Astley does not seem to have made any particularly rapid progress under his tuition. Indeed he was much too fond of fun and frolic, and too much of a boy in every sense of the word. His pranks were the wonder and alarm of the village; though his frank, open, and generous temper rendered it all but impossible for any one to be angry with him, and they were as usual, the delight of his youthful associates. The hazardous adventures he engaged in are not such as can be deemed worthy of applause. The very objectionable exploit of plundering orchards, which then prevailed to such an extent, that, as we have seen, even a future Lord Chancellor could indulge in it, was frequently practiced under his advice and direction. He rode, without the aid of a bridle, horses which others were afraid to mount when properly bitted; drove out the herd of cows from some neighboring pasture, mounted on the back of a fierce bull, whose horns others would have feared to approach; and ran along the eaves of high barns, with the ut-

most indifference as to consequences. On one day, while performing the latter feat, he fell from so great a height, that death must have been the penalty of his giddy rashness, but for his tumbling into the stable-yard, which, at that time fortunately happened to be filled with hay. On another, having climbed to the roof of the church, he suddenly lost his hold, and was precipitated to the ground; but escaped almost miraculously with a few bruises. On a third, while leaping a horse, which he had caught on the common, over a cow lying on the ground, he was overthrown by the animal rising at the instant; and though the bold rider escaped unhurt, the collar-bone of the steed was broken in the fall. On a fourth, he would tease some hapless donkeys, till severely kicked by them in retaliation.

But before leaving with his father for Great Yarmouth, he left a more honorable memorial of his energetic spirit than the remembrance of such doings as have been mentioned. He was not yet thirteen when he gave a memorable proof of his calm courage and innate skill in dealing with that human frame, which afterward formed the chief subject of his laborious study. A son of his foster-mother, a lad rather older than himself, while driving a cart loaded with coals for the vicar, fell in front of the wheel, which passed over his thigh before he could regain his footing, and besides other injuries, caused a laceration of the principal artery. The unfortunate boy

ASTLEY COOPER'S DEBUT IN SURGERY

was borne home utterly exhausted, and sinking from loss of blood, which flowed so copiously that surgical aid not being at hand, the assembled villagers, finding their efforts to stop it utterly futile, were in terror of his bleeding to death; when Astley, having heard of the accident, hurried to the place. Undeterred by the feeling of sickness which the sight of so ghastly a wound naturally produces, and undismayed by the affright of the trembling spectators, he with consummate presence of mind and a firm hand, instinctively did exactly what should have been done, encircled the limb with his handkerchief above the wound, and bound it so tightly, that the bleeding was effectually stayed till the arrival of the surgeon, with whose aid the boy was saved.

In after-life Sir Astley used to refer to this circumstance as a remarkable event in his career; and he regarded it as first giving his mind the bent toward that great profession which he adorned. Moreover he was likely to be incited in that direction by the example of his grandfather, who had followed it with honor and profit at Norwich; and of his uncle, who had acquired distinction as a surgeon in the metropolis. But though the inclination *mutas agitare inglorias artes* was thus conceived, no steps were taken to gratify it at the time, nor does he seem to have made any preparation for giving effect to it. On the contrary, when settled in his father's new parsonage at Yarmouth, he divided his time between frolicsome

levities and evening parties, till roused into action by the visits of his uncle. The professional knowledge, lively talents, and extensive information of this gentleman, captivated his keen-spirited and active-minded nephew, who resolved forthwith to devote his life and energies to the promotion of that science, in which he won such high renown. So, after witnessing the performance of an operation at Norwich, he determined on becoming his uncle's pupil, and was articled accordingly.

In the autumn of 1784, he took his departure from Norwich, experiencing to the full those feelings of melancholy so natural under the circumstances. However, the anticipation of one day becoming a great man, and the attractions of the wondrous city to which he was journeying, tended to dissipate any disagreeable reflections. He was only sixteen; but his appearance and manner were particularly prepossessing, his conversation pleasing and animated; and he had within him the energy and perseverance, which are, above all, necessary to the achievement of success in any walk of life. No doubt, also, he showed something of the attention to his attire, which afterward won him the reputation of being one of the best-dressed men in the city of London.

His uncle, not finding it convenient to receive the young aspirant to surgical distinction into his own house, managed to obtain for him a residence in that of Mr. Cline, an eminent surgeon of St. Thomas's

Hospital; an arrangement most auspicious to his professional prospects. At the following Christmas he was transferred from the pupilage of his uncle, to that of Mr. Cline, described by him as "a man of great judgment, a slow and cautious operator; and a moderate anatomist."

It is related that one day Mr. Cline brought home an arm, and throwing it on the table of his private dissecting-room, desired Astley to set to work upon it, whereupon the later bent all his powers, bodily and mental, to the task, and accomplished it with a success, which not only highly satisfied his instructor, but created in him the enthusiastic devotion to his profession, by which he was characterized. At all events, it is certain that, on being placed under Mr. Cline, he totally abandoned his juvenile habits of trifling and carelessness, and applied himself to the acquirement of his professional knowledge by diligent study in private, by labor in the dissecting-room, and by a complete attention to the lectures delivered at the hospital. He had previously been elected, on the nomination of his uncle, as a member of the Physical Society, then one of the oldest and most valuable institutions of the kind in London. By the rules of the society, every member had to read an essay in the course of the session, the subject being a matter of choice to himself. Sir Astley took that of malignant diseases in the breast, or cancers; and he thus at once became interested in a subject, the investigation

of which continued to occupy his attention and his pen to the close of his life. So great was his industry in his new pursuit, that, by the following spring, his proficiency in anatomy far exceeded that of any other pupil of his standing in the hospital, and gave sure presage of the wide-spread celebrity he was to attain; and, while visiting his father during the vacation, he attended at the surgery of Mr. Turner, a relative of his, who resided at Yarmouth, with the view of gaining information in the practice of pharmacy. His evident change of character, from gay to grave, conveyed sensations of the most pleasing kind to the hearts of his parents.

During his second session at the hospital he applied his mind intensely to the study of anatomy, making himself fully conversant with the structure of the human body, and paving the way for those discoveries in "pathological anatomy" which have been so beneficial to his profession.

In the winter of 1786 he contrived to attend a course of lectures delivered by the philosophical and scientific John Hunter, whom he regarded with great interest and admiration, and from whom he derived his knowledge of the principles of physiology and surgery, which he afterward found so valuable.

Next year his thirst for knowledge carried him to the University of Edinburgh, where he immediately attracted notice by his zeal and diligence in obtaining it. For seven months he prosecuted his studies there

with great diligence; and having been elected an ordinary member of the Royal Medical Society, he so highly distinguished himself in its discussions, that on his leaving he was offered the presidency in case of his returning.

At the termination of the session he resolved to banish all study for a time, and undertake a journey in the Highlands—then no easy matter. He prepared for it in almost as primitive a fashion as Bailie Nicol Jarvie had done nearly a century before; and having purchased two suitable nags, and hired a servant, he extended his tour to the Western Isles.

Shortly after his return to London, he received the well-merited appointment of demonstrator at St. Thomas's Hospital, and later was made joint lecturer with Mr. Cline. In this capacity he established with success a distinct course of lectures on surgery, which had hitherto been treated in conjunction with anatomy.

Sir Astley had even when a roving boy at Brooke indulged in a romantic courtship with a young lady of his own age; and so ardent was his love, that after leaving the neighborhood, he one day, still only thirteen, without the knowledge of his family, made a journey of forty-eight miles to pay her a visit, which very much pleased the fair damsel, and very much surprised her worthy father. But however deep their vows, they were destined to come to naught; and he now found a bride in the new sphere of his exertions,

and set off on a trip to Paris. On arrival, he seized the opportunity to attend the lectures of Desault and Chopart, and compare the practice of the French surgeons with that pursued by those of his own country. In 1793 he was appointed Professor of Anatomy to Surgeons' Hall. He had already appeared as an author on those subjects, to which his attention was directed with great credit for ability, and for the scientific manner in which he had discussed them; and in 1800, on the resignation of his uncle, he succeeded him as surgeon to Guy's Hospital. Thenceforth, his career was brilliant, and he was created a baronet by George IV. in 1821. He afterward became president of the College of Surgeons, vice-president of the Royal Society, member of the French Institute, and of the Academy of Sciences. He died in February, 1841.

Sir Astley was the architect of his own fortune. His advancement was the result of steady exertion. He thought for himself, and worked for himself, with an assiduity and diligence, which rarely fail to bring their rewards—professional eminence, public esteem, and the ennobling consciousness of duties faithfully and indefatigably performed.

CHAPTER XIX.

Naturalists.

BOYHOOD OF SIR JOSEPH BANKS.

This distinguished naturalist, though his name is not associated with any great work, or connected in the minds of men with any memorable discovery, was in reality so energetic, enthusiastic, and successful a promoter of science, as to be pronounced, by no mean authority, to have been "perhaps the most accomplished botanist of his day, and among the very first in the other branches of natural history." His zeal for science itself seems to have been so strong and ardent, that he took no pains to appropriate or perpetuate the fame, which his zealous labors in the cause worthily brought him. He was born on the 2d of February, 1743, at Argyle-street, London, and not, as has been asserted, at Revesby, in Lincolnshire, in after years the scene of his hospitality, when he left every summer for a short while his house in Soho Square, and its noble library, which was ever open to the student of science and the literary laborer. He

was the representative of an ancient and opulent territorial family, and the heir of large estates

After having been under the care of a private tutor, he was placed at Harrow school in his ninth year, but without showing any marked liking for his books. Four years after he was removed to Eton, where, for the first twelve months he was only remarkable for his love of active amusement and indifference to ordinary study. His good-humor and cheerful disposition, however, were sufficient to insure some amount of popularity with masters and boys. A change was suddenly produced in his tastes and habits, which developing itself with time, raised him to the highest honors in the scientific world; and his conversion is thus accounted for. One day, he was bathing in the river with a party of his schoolfellows, and having remained longer in the water than the others, was not dressed in time to leave the place with them. Having put on his clothes, he walked slowly and musingly along the green lane: and the evening being fine, the beauties of nature touched and impressed him with an unwonted and peculiar force. He contemplated, with delighted eye, the flowers that adorned the sides of the path, and exclaimed with rapture, "How beautiful! Would it not be far more reasonable to make me learn the names of these plants than the Greek and Latin I am confined to?" He soon recollected, however, that it was his duty, in the first place, to obey his father's wishes, and apply himself

to the proper studies of the school. But henceforth his passion for botany grew and waxed daily stronger, and, not finding any more fitting teacher, he employed some women, occupied in gathering plants and herbs for the druggists, to give him such instruction as they could—the reward being sixpence for every piece of information they gave him. His tutor, so far from having reason to complain now, was surprised to find him reading studiously and intently during the hours of play.

When he went home for the holidays, he was overjoyed to find an old torn copy of Gerrard's "Herbal" in his mother's dressing-room, full of the names and figures of plants, which he had already, in some slight degree, become acquainted with. He carried the precious book back to school with him, and continued his collection of plants, besides commencing one of butterflies and other insects. His pedestrian powers, which were remarkable, now stood him in good stead; and his whole time, when out of school, was busily occupied in searching for and arranging plants and insects. In one of his excursions he fell asleep under a hedge, and being mistaken by a gamekeeper, who surprised him in that position, was carried before a magistrate on suspicion of being a poacher. A greater risk did he afterward run, amid the snow of Terra del Fuego, when any yielding to drowsiness would have been inevitable death. On that occasion, two of the party actually perished from

excessive cold, and Banks himself, with Dr. Solander, a favorite pupil of Linnæus, narrowly escaped sharing their fate. While thus wandering, our naturalist contrived some days to kill as many as sixty birds with his own hand, and thus added immensely to his ornithological possessions.

When Banks was eighteen years old, his father's death put him in possession of valuable estates in the counties of Derby and Lincoln; but instead of alluring him from his favorite studies, this circumstance incited him to pursue it with renewed and redoubled ardor. On going to Oxford, he found to his disappointment, that no lectures were delivered by the botanical professor, and immediately applied to that personage for leave to engage a lecturer, to be paid by the pupils attending him. Permission being freely granted, and no one in Oxford being found prepared to undertake the duty, Banks, with that characteristic energy which he exhibited in all future emergencies when in pursuit of knowledge, went forthwith to Cambridge, and speedily returned with a learned botanist under his wing, for whom he afterward obtained the appointment of astronomer to Captain Phipps, in his polar voyage. This gentleman gave lectures and lessons to those who concurred in the scheme, very much to the profit and instruction of Mr. Banks, of whom Lord Brougham writes in his "Lives of Men of Letters and Science;"—"Among true Oxonians, of course, he stood low. He used to

tell, in after-life, that when he entered any of the rooms where discussions on classical subjects were going briskly on, they would say, 'There is Banks, but he knows nothing about Greek.' He made no reply, but he would say to himself, 'I shall very soon beat you all in a kind of knowledge I think infinitely more important;' and it happened, that soon after he first heard these jokes, as often as the classical men were puzzled on a point of natural history, they would say, 'We must go to Banks.'"

On leaving the University, when he came of age, he continued his pursuits with great zeal, and occupied much of his time in angling, which afforded him opportunities of observing the habits of the fishes. In 1766 he was elected a member of the Royal Society; and the same year set out on a voyage to Newfoundland, from which he brought home an interesting collection of plants, insects, and other productions of nature. It happened soon after that the Government, at the suggestion of the Royal Society, resolved upon sending out competent persons to Otaheite for the purpose of making observations on the transit of Venus over the sun's disc, expected to take place in 1769. The "Endeavor" was fitted out for the voyage, and the command of her given to a man eminently qualified for the important office.

The great navigator, Captain Cook, had early in life, been indentured by his humble parents to the haberdasher of a small town near Newcastle. In

this situation he conceived so strong a passion for the sea, that on some disagreement with his employer he bound himself apprentice to a Whitby collier, and soon became proficient in practical navigation.

Having volunteered into the navy in 1755, he soon, by his skill, conduct, and diligence, raised himself to posts of credit and confidence. He was now presented with a lieutenant's commission, and appointed to the command of the expedition. Banks obtained leave to accompany the celebrated navigator, and made his preparations worthy of a man who had an ample fortune, and knew how to use it for the benefit of others. In this expedition he procured a choice and valuable collection of natural specimens; in many cases at the hazard of his life, which was often endangered and despaired of during the voyage.

When Captain Cook's second voyage was resolved upon, Sir Joseph expressed an earnest anxiety to accompany the great, skillful, and gallant navigator; and having been thwarted in his wish, he with becoming spirit fitted out a vessel at his own expense, and set sail for Iceland in 1772. His voyage was most productive in a scientific point of view, and gained him much and well-merited fame.

In 1778 he succeeded Sir John Pringle as President of the Royal Society, and soon after was created a baronet, and invested with the Order of the Bath.

In 1795 he was appointed a member of the Privy Council.

He died full of honors, on the 19th of March, 1820, leaving his library and botanical collection to the British Museum, of which he had been a trustee.

His indefatigable industry, his watchful vigilance over the interests of science, the intrepidity with which he braved perils by land and sea in pursuit of knowledge, and his general excellences of character, entitle him, in the highest degree, to the regard, emulation, and admiration of posterity.

BOYHOOD OF AUDUBON

THIS great and good man, whose mind combined the vigor and elasticity of youth with the wisdom of philosophic maturity, was one of the most earnest and enthusiastic students of natural history who ever walked the earth; and his boyhood was devoted to the study of the science, which he afterward indefatigably pursued and splendidly illustrated.

John James Audubon was born in the year 1776, on a plantation in New France, which at that time was still a dependency of the Bourbons. His father, an officer in the French navy, had settled there to enjoy dignified leisure; and being a man of retired habits and a cultivated mind, early implanted in the

breast of his son a love of those natural objects to which his time and attention were devoted throughout life with firm enthusiasm and untiring energy.

Almost in infancy he was led to take a lively interest in the winged and feathered tribes. A love of birds indeed is, in some degree, natural to the hearts of children; and assuredly no knight of romance, laying his lance in rest, with bright eyes beaming upon him, ever glowed with a purer chivalry than does the little boy, when springing from his comfortable lair on the hearth-rug to rescue the cage of his beautiful songster, from the perilous proximity of the prowling cat's murderous claws. But Audubon's childish affection for them was of no ordinary kind. In this, as in most cases, the character and career of the man grew out of those of the boy. His early interest in the animal creation was absorbing; and that the graceful form of birds might never be absent from his eye, he took such portraits of them as his uninstructed skill could produce.

The young ornithologist was, in accordance perhaps with the custom of the more refined colonists, sent to Paris to complete his education, but soon became tired of such lessons as he received. "What," he asked, "have I to do with monstrous torsos and the heads of heathen gods, when my business lies among birds?"

He therefore returned with delight to indulge in his enthralling study about the fields, woods, and

rivers of his native place. A crowded and noisy city seemed to him a pestilential prison; he felt that there was a world replete with life and animation in the quiet, retired, solitary haunts of his warbling friends, and in the contemplation of their manners, customs, habits, and language, he found food for his thoughts, recreation for his mind, and subjects for his pen and pencil.

On his arrival in America he took possession of a farm, given him by his father, on the banks of the Schuylkill, in Pennsylvania, where his taste for his favorite science strengthened and developed itself with time and study. His researches were prosecuted with unabated zeal and ardor, and his skill in drawing improved by practice. His devotion to ornithology prompted him to make excursions far and wide over the country. Arrayed in a coarse leathern dress, armed with a sure rifle, and provided with a knapsack containing sketching and coloring materials, he roamed for days, sometimes even for months at a time in quest of animals to study and portray. His eagerness was only equaled by his patience: he would watch for hours among canes to see some plumed songstress feeding her young; he would climb precipitous mountains to mark the king of birds hovering over its nest, secure amid the strength of rocks. He braved the dreadful perils of rushing tides, and the merciless bowie-knife of the lurking Indian, in order to gratify his taste and add to his knowledge; and in

pursuit of his object, he exhibited at once the fresh soul of a child and the courageous spirit of a hero His wanderings were among unfrequented solitudes, solitary waterfalls, and pathless groves; and thus despising hunger, fatigue, and danger, he formed by lonely study that intimate acquaintance with the shapes and plumage of the birds of the air, which he afterward displayed to the busy world in his brilliant, interesting, and entertaining volumes.

Notwithstanding his devotion to ornithological studies, he made up his mind in early years to brave the terrors of matrimony, and married a woman who fortunately sympathised with his tastes and appreciated his talents. About the same time, with a view of pursuing his investigations into nature to greater advantage, he purchased a farm in Kentucky, to which he removed. His new dwelling, surrounded by impenetrable thickets, and shadowed by boundless forests, was exactly to his liking; and he spared no pains or toil to profit by the natural treasures of its rich and magnificent neighborhood. On visiting England and Europe, he was welcomed with open arms by men of science and letters; and had such honors bestowed upon him as the learned and scientific societies had in their power to confer. This visit afterward led to his publishing a work on ornithology, ornamented and elucidated by paintings of birds and narratives of personal adventure. He continued throughout manhood, and even in old age, as

ardent in his chosen pursuits as he had been when, in the vigor of youth, braving earthquakes, fearful precipices, and yawning gulfs. At sixty he undertook an expedition to the Rocky Mountains in search of some specimens of wild animals, of which a report had been conveyed to him. Even in the last days of his existence, when the world was fading from his view, and his clear spirit was gently taking its leave of the earth, he showed signs of his heart being touched and his imagination excited, as one of his sons held before his once penetrating eyes some of the drawings associated with his finest feelings and most cherished aspirations.

He sank composedly into his long sleep, on the 27th of January, 1851; and his mortal remains were interred in Trinity Church Cemetery, near his secluded residence, quietly reposing amid oaks, and elms, and evergreen foliage. But the intelligence of his death went through that civilized world, which had profited so largely by his arduous and disinterested favors, and which readily acknowledges the greatness of his pure and persevering genius.

THE END.

BOOKS BY THE ABBOTTS.

THE FRANCONIA STORIES.

By JACOB ABBOTT. In Ten Volumes. Beautifully Illustrated. 16mo, Cloth, 90 cents per Vol.; the set complete, in case, $9 00.

1. **Malleville.**
2. **Mary Bell.**
3. **Ellen Linn.**
4. **Wallace.**
5. **Beechnut.**
6. **Stuyvesant.**
7. **Agnes.**
8. **Mary Erskine.**
9. **Rodolphus.**
10. **Caroline.**

MARCO PAUL SERIES.

Marco Paul's Voyages and Travels in the Pursuit of Knowledge. By JACOB ABBOTT. Beautifully Illustrated. Complete in 6 Volumes, 16mo, Cloth, 90 cents per Volume. Price of the set, in case, $5 40.

In New York.
On the Erie Canal.
In the Forests of Maine.
In Vermont.
In Boston.
At the Springfield Armory.

RAINBOW AND LUCKY SERIES.

By JACOB ABBOTT. Beautifully Illustrated. 16mo, Cloth, 90 cents each. The set complete, in case, $4 50.

Handie.
Rainbow's Journey.
The Three Pines.
Selling Lucky.
Up the River.

YOUNG CHRISTIAN SERIES.

By JACOB ABBOTT. In Four Volumes. Richly Illustrated with Engravings, and Beautifully Bound. 12mo, Cloth, $1 75 per Vol. The set complete, Cloth, $7 00; in Half Calf, $14 00.

1. **The Young Christian.**
2. **The Corner Stone.**
3. **The Way to Do Good.**
4. **Hoaryhead and M'Donner.**

HARPER'S STORY BOOKS.

A Series of Narratives, Biographies, and Tales, for the Instruction and Entertainment of the Young. By JACOB ABBOTT. Embellished with more than One Thousand beautiful Engravings. Square 4to, complete in 12 large Volumes, or 36 small ones.

"HARPER'S STORY BOOKS" can be obtained complete in Twelve Volumes, bound in blue and gold, each one containing Three Stories, for $21 00, or in Thirty-six thin Volumes, bound in crimson and gold, each containing One Story, for $32 40. The volumes may be had separately—the large ones at $1 75 each, the others at 90 cents each.

VOL. I.

BRUNO; or, Lessons of Fidelity, Patience, and Self-Denial Taught by a Dog.

WILLIE AND THE MORTGAGE: showing How Much may be Accomplished by a Boy.

THE STRAIT GATE; or, The Rule of Exclusion from Heaven.

VOL. II.

THE LITTLE LOUVRE; or, The Boys' and Girls' Picture-Gallery.

FRANK; or, The Philosophy of Tricks and Mischief.

EMMA; or, The Three Misfortunes of a Belle.

VOL. III.

VIRGINIA; or, A Little Light on a Very Dark Saying.

TIMBOO AND JOLIBA; or, The Art of Being Useful.

TIMBOO AND FANNY; or, The Art of Self-Instruction.

VOL. IV.

THE HARPER ESTABLISHMENT; or, How the Story Books are Made.

FRANKLIN, the Apprentice-Boy.

THE STUDIO; or, Illustrations of the Theory and Practice of Drawing, for Young Artists at Home.

VOL. V.

THE STORY OF ANCIENT HISTORY, from the Earliest Periods to the Fall of the Roman Empire.

THE STORY OF ENGLISH HISTORY, from the Earliest Periods to the American Revolution.

THE STORY OF AMERICAN HISTORY, from the Earliest Settlement of the Country to the Establishment of the Federal Constitution.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA AT LOS ANGELES
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below

JUN 9 1954

LD-URL JAN 29 1968 REC'D LD-URL

JAN 22 1968

Form L-9-15m-3,'34

AA 000 730 188 0

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
THIS BOOK CARD

THE LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LOS ANGELES

University Research Library

CALL NUMBER
SER VOL

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26

UCLA 30202